

#### Welcome! Haere mai!

Welcome to Massey University Press, a publisher of intelligent, relevant books for intelligent, inquiring readers. Just like our university, we want our books to shape the nation and drive the new New Zealand.

We've been in business since 2016, and in that time we've produced books of which we are hugely proud and we've won a clutch of awards. We are privileged to work with so many brilliant authors, designers, photographers and illustrators.

Welcome to our Winter 2025 catalogue, and please enjoy taking a look around.

Ngā mihi nui

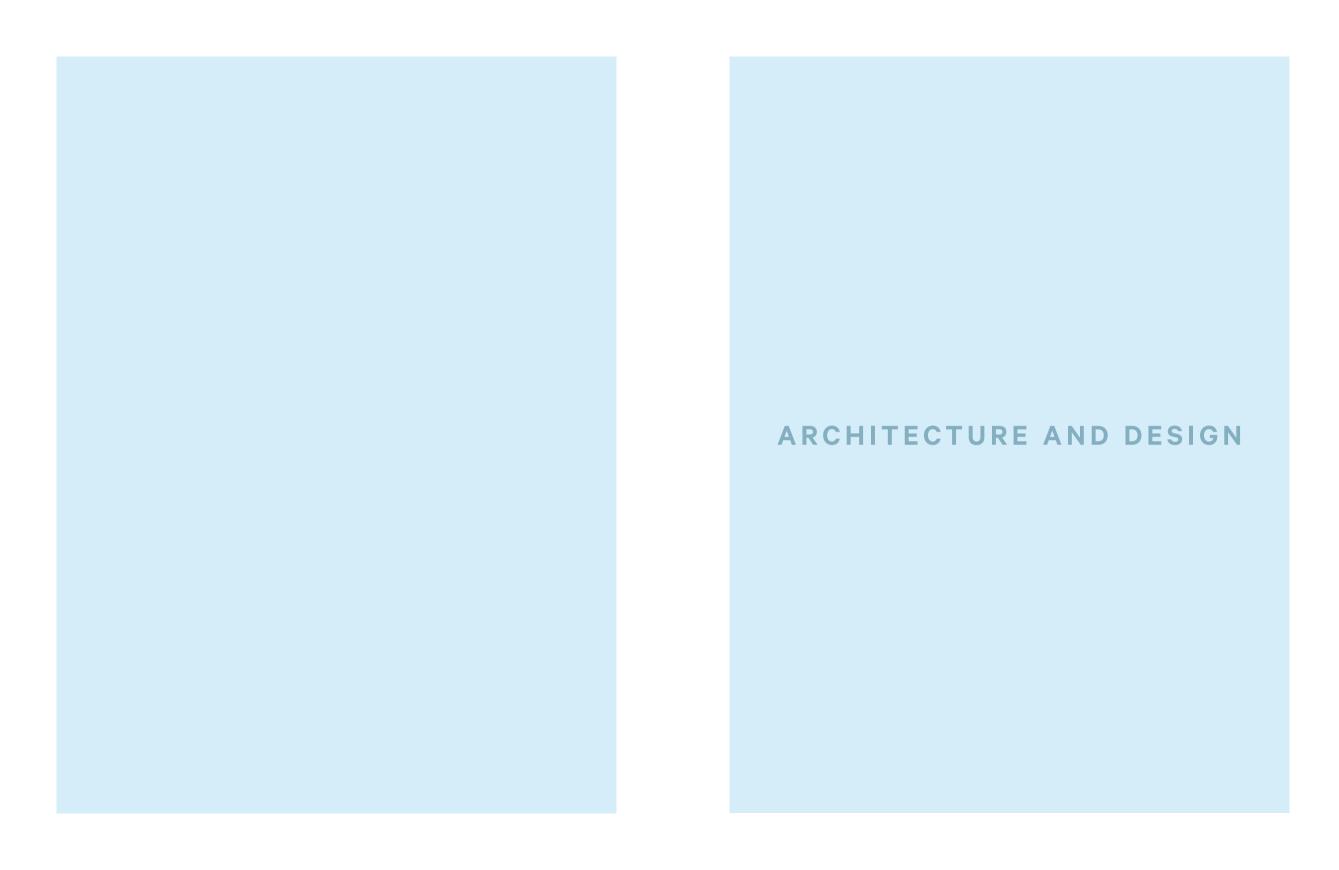
Nicola Legat Publisher



Cover: Detail of the cover of *Poetry Aotearoa Yearbook* 2025

#### Contents

```
Architecture and design 5
Art and photography 27
Biography and memoir 69
Children's and young adult 109
Cookery 133
Education 139
Finance 143
History 147
Literature and poetry 215
Media and politics 263
Natural history 269
Philosophy 275
Security and defence studies 281
Social work 289
Society 295
Te ao Māori 351
Veterinary science and agriculture 365
Sales and distribution 382
Contact us 383
```





#### Olveston

Portrait of a home

#### JANE USSHER AND JOHN WALSH

Olveston is one of New Zealand's most remarkable and beautiful heritage homes. Designed by leading British architect Sir Ernest George, the beautifully cared-for house is now in public ownership and open for tours.

Olveston: Portrait of a home, evocatively photographed by Jane Ussher, documents its exquisite rooms full of treasures.

**JANE USSHER** MNZM is one of New Zealand's most lauded photographers.

**JOHN WALSH** is the author of several major books on New Zealand architecture.

PUBLISHED: September 2025

ISBN: 9781991016782

Hardback with jacket, 295 x 235mm. 288 pages.

\$85









should be the superal section pion at Orago-Boy/High School Life was used at request of the wholest proving architect and may be the control of the control of the control of the Heavy-Blood, Deed House of the Eagle and older tensils 1950 him with in specific the state of the control of the partners 19 the end of 1950. Electric was which the control of the partners 19 the end of 1950. Electric was which the control of the control of the control of the partners 19 the end of 1950. Electric was with piece of the control of the control of the same piece of the control of the same piece of the control of the control of the control of the same piece of the control of the control of the control of the control of the same piece of the control of the control of the control of the same piece of the control of the control of the control of the same piece of the control of the control of the control of the same piece of the control of the control of the control of the same piece of the control of the control of the control of the same piece of the control of the control of the control of the same piece of the control of the control of the control of the same piece of the control of the control of the control of the same piece of the control of the control of the control of the same piece of the control of the control of the control of the same piece of the control of the control of the control of the same piece of the control of the control of the control of the same piece of the control of the control of the control of t

David also throw his own goodbye party in a downtown hall, inviting the employees of his three companies, D. Benjamin & Company Michaella, Hallenstein & Farquhar and the Drendes Piano Company This, at least, was not a male-only occasion, the Evening Elevance the host throse the wiser and more enjoyable method of a purity thereby enhalfing wives and woverhears to participate. These was disting a sed dataclag, interspened with musical interholase and the noding of taking-plade bear-outsher from distant company breaches, and at 120 as, the finals, a particle rong enganted by Dorld Interest.

The Datacht stiff greatest the face employer

The Duscella staff greeneds their employer which a 'Box Voyer's shours, a vousel's row with a 'Box Voyer's shours, security so we displayed a Cheston, featuring streach from Robert Howering (1886-1920), a Interned local illustrator who later become principal of the Duscella School of Art. An even none impressive gild owner from Theoreim musagen in Wellington, a basis feature in wask hala (treues boar) — also displayed at Obeston, in the Great Hall—outstanding of the Cheston of the Chest Hall—outstanding of the Chest Hall—outstanding from covery jook Telestry (Te

a cross between a holidaya subshirata, is business, opportusity on a superficiole. In a small city of substance is not a superficiole, in a small city of where envyrous lance and other's business, coursely as lightfacts per of the activates a soil observation in Dansellink three dolly enemption, as no one seroest to be people the firstly which the adjustment of bands in binary top that would be not clear all the way. The finding accordance to be for the contract of the people of of th

The Theoreties did love trovel, as is suggested by the collection of tourist guidebooks at Obveston. But these were other retionales for the trip, Davis could visit members of his extended family and supplies of the goods he imported, and find new sources of marketable merchandise. And he could take our of one partitioals and very important as

Descrip Theorem, second 1905. Obera



#### Woolsheds

The historic shearing sheds of Aotearoa New Zealand

ANNETTE O'SULLIVAN AND JANE USSHER

Exquisitely photographed by Jane Ussher, Woolsheds takes readers to historic sheep stations in the North and South islands and explores the rich histories of this key primary industry that are contained in their heritage shearing sheds.

From the oldest working woolshed in Mid Canterbury to woolsheds rebuilt after earthquakes, it is a celebration of the tenacity of the sheep-farming sector.

DR ANNETTE O'SULLIVAN is a design academic and former senior lecturer in typography at Massey University School of Design. Her doctorate examined the design histories of branding and identity on historic New Zealand sheep stations.

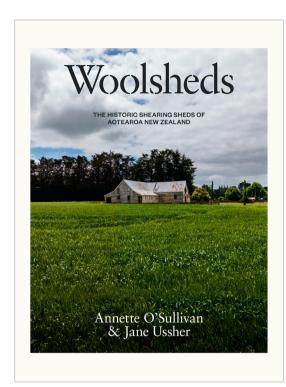
**JANE USSHER** MNZM is one of New Zealand's most lauded photographers.

PUBLISHED: November 2024

ISBN: 9781991016829

Hardback with jacket, 292 x 235mm. 336 pages.

\$85



'This fascinating, stunning volume would be a memorable Christmas present for any lover of rural life'

ISABELLE TERESA, SELWYN TIMES





#### A land of sheep and shearing sheds

a she are not 2012 for one of the last which we have been a simple control of the last to 18 km so 18

or marks, had interested me for some time.

Here was an interested on farming and what way's generation of transferors would recognise be algorithm of the properties and coverable was the properties of the prop

Mar or Woodships

> Senting shory wan't always in indoor action; Not Zealand's stark shorters when shore generate on suck, carpetor wround bounds the original docump loved) may likely deem, and some bounds of the companion of the companion of the companion boundings of the companion boundings of the companion o





# Herbst Architecture in context John Walsh

In this handsome book, leading architecture writer John Walsh focuses on key Herbst projects that exemplify the practice's reputation for creating buildings that are exquisitely detailed, legible, materially expressive, located in a lineage of New Zealand craft architecture, and acutely sensitive to place and context.

Beautifully designed, and with photographs by well-known architecture photographers Patrick Reynolds, Simon Devitt, Sam Hartnett, Jackie Meiring and Simon Wilson, this book should be part of every architecture book collection.

**JOHN WALSH** is a writer who specialises in architecture. For a decade he edited *Architecture NZ* and was managing editor of a stable of design magazines.

**PUBLISHED:** October 2024

**ISBN:** 9781991016591

Hardback, 280 x 220mm. 240 pages. \$75

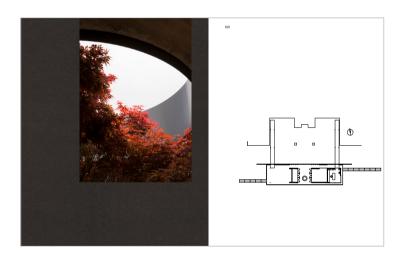


'It's an absolute delight to read, with wonderful photographs. Of course it would make an ideal gift, but be warned, you will want one for yourself'

**COLLEEN HAWKES, STUFF** 









#### Rewi Āta haere, kia tere JADE KAKE AND JEREMY HANSEN

A major tribute to the late architect Rewi Thompson (Ngāti Porou, Ngāti Raukawa), a visionary thinker who believed that great architecture is crafted through careful consideration of people and place. Written and edited by one of the rising stars of architecture and a well-known commentator on urban issues, this handsome book brings together the wide range of Thompson's projects and interviews with those who worked with him. Beautifully designed by Tyrone Ohia.

JADE KAKE (Ngāpuhi — Ngāti Hau me Te Parawhau, Te Whakatōhea, Te Arawa) is an architectural designer, writer and housing advocate.

**JEREMY HANSEN** is director, communications and community at Britomart Group. He is a well-known writer and podcaster (76 Small Rooms) about architecture and urbanism and a former magazine editor, interviewer and presenter.

PUBLISHED: September 2023

ISBN: 9781991016416

Hardback, 250 x 190mm. 476 pages. \$75

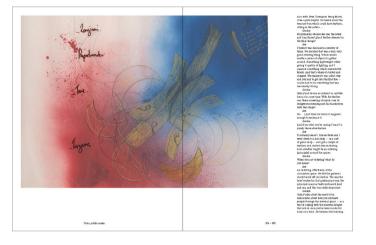


'The book bubbles with Thompson's energy, optimism and wit. It's a dazzling resource, ready for the next generation to pick up the mantle'

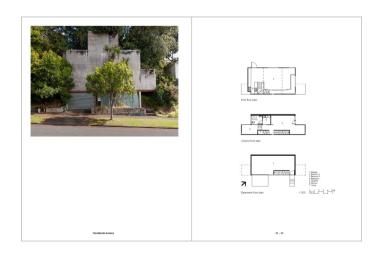
THE GUARDIAN



AUTHOR Q&A WINNER OF A PURPLE
PIN AT THE BEST
AWARDS AND WINNER
OF BEST BOOK AT THE
PANZ BOOK DESIGN
AWARDS 2024







# Ōtautahi Christchurch Architecture

A walking guide (revised edition)

JOHN WALSH AND PATRICK REYNOLDS

The revised and extended edition of the second in the series of guides to New Zealand's urban architecture by the well-known team of John Walsh and Patrick Reynolds. This handy pocket-sized book suggests a series of city walks that take in both the historic buildings that survived the earthquakes and the striking new buildings that have risen from the rubble — 79 buildings in total. It's the perfect guide for visitors to Christchurch and also for locals who want to know more about their city.

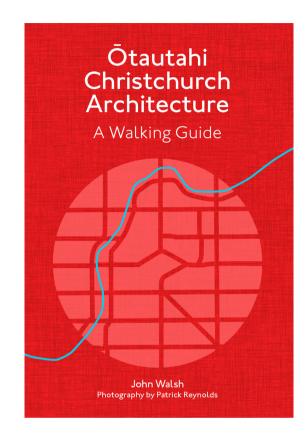
**JOHN WALSH** is a writer specialising in architecture.

**PATRICK REYNOLDS** is one of New Zealand's best architectural photographers.

PUBLISHED: February 2023

ISBN: 9781991016386

Limpbound, 178 x 119mm. 224 pages. \$30



'The feeling I get from Walsh and Reynolds' book is one of optimism.'

PHILIP MATTHEWS, NEWSROOM



AUTHOR Q&A



#### Te Pae

#### I 88 Oxford Terrace

#### Woods Bagot, with Warren and Mahoney Arch

tend to soon strailig, the clies laring result and the projects compare, Pros. semiplace Division of middling blooked the trend. The Central City Recovery Plan: the Bluegerie: — abgreded of nature of project plans of the project plans of th

designately Justization practice. Woods Baget, we colving with When and Michaely and the Happopole Trust. The SEGO 4-squaremans, two-level trustled secondary to the former only blocks to the secondary of the SEGO 4-squaremans, the secondary of the SEGO 4-squaretering the SEGO 4-square-square-squaredary of the SEGO 4-square-square-square-squaresecondary of the SEGO 4-square-square-square-squaredary of the SEGO 4-square-square-square-square-squaredary of the SEGO 4-square-square-square-square-squaredary of the SEGO 4-square-square-square-square-square-squaresquare-square-square-square-square-square-square-square-squaresquare-square-square-square-square-square-square-square-square-square-square-squaresquare-squaresquare-sq

=

# ROUTE 2: RIVER SIDE This part of the central city, one-block deep on either side of the Otikiana Avon River, contains many important cultural and natitutional buildings, including the fivy a sir gallery and Beleganin Mountfort's Provincial Concernment Building There are fine examples of concrete Foldersmina, among them CoCA Callary and the office and townhouse designed by Mittel Warrer, the leading Christchurch architect of his generation. Two very different memorial sites are located on the route one commemorates those who fell in the First World Warr. the other those who died in the sarthquake of 22 february 2011. On the east bank of the river. The Terrace has been restored as a lively hospitality strip.



#### Canterbury College Library

#### Collins and Harman, I' Historic Place Category

In 1913, 64 years after Benjamin Neconfort started designing conducting on the Carterbury Collage required to Collage received an architectural release's Serviced Heat Seager (1853–1933), a School of Fire Arts produced a rever makes plan for the campus with a view to more explicitly mainling Mountforth's Charloge with a contract of the season of the contract of the season of the season of the season of the contract of the contract point point of the contract point of the contract point poi

<u>u</u>

#### HomeGround

The story of a building that changes lives

SIMON WILSON

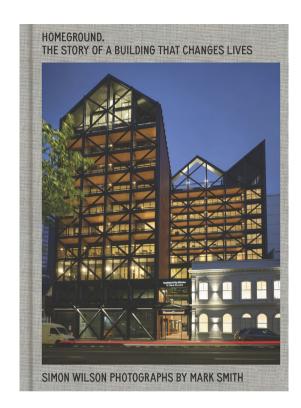
A celebration of HomeGround, the Auckland City Mission's unique and visionary wrap-around social services complex, which opened in early 2022 after being a dream for over 20 years. Photographed by Mark Smith and with text by both renowned writer Simon Wilson and Professor Deidre Brown and Dr Karamia Muller of the School of Architecture at the University of Auckland, it is the portrait of a remarkable building designed by leading architecture practice Stevens Lawson. This book represents an enduring record of a remarkable building built for a remarkable organisation, created through the aroha and vision of many.

**SIMON WILSON** is one of New Zealand's best-known journalists.

PUBLISHED: December 2022

ISBN: 9781991016041

Hardback, 255 x 200mm. 304 pages. \$65



'In an era with so much bad news, this is a genuinely happy story — and one which shows how uplifting good architecture can be'

> JENNY NICHOLLS, WAIHEKE WEEKENDER









# NGĀ TANGATA THE TENANTS

Ivan Tepu and Lisa-Marie Pectdemen are two of the 80 residents of Home/Coronal. After years of precarious living, they have a home that offers them security and prospects for to future and each is engaged, in their own way with the community developing within the building. Mark Smith photographed them on a period of weeks, and in July they sat down with writer Simon Wilson for a long chat. Their stories are told in the following pages.

107



#### Rooms

Inside remarkable New Zealand houses

JANE USSHER AND JOHN WALSH

The interiors photographer Jane Ussher knows a great room when she sees one. Over the years she has shot interiors ranging from Shackleton's Antarctic huts to highly specified mansions. In this superb book she focuses her camera on a range of rooms that she considers to be beautiful, intriguing, distinctive and unique. Shot in locations across New Zealand, the result is a mix of *World of Interiors* and the special panache that can be found only in Aotearoa. The 200-plus images are introduced by a superb essay by well-respected architecture writer John Walsh.

**JANE USSHER** is one of New Zealand's most distinguished photographers.

**JOHN WALSH** is a writer specialising in architecture and former editor of *Architecture New Zealand*.

PUBLISHED: October 2022

ISBN: 9781991016171

Hardback with jacket, 295 x 240mm. 352 pages.

\$85



'Rooms is a balm to my
homebody soul. The pictures
in this book invite you in,
offer you a seat and a cuppa,
and gift you time alone to
take a good look around'

CHARLOTTE FIELDING, THE SPINOFF











## **Making Space**

A history of New Zealand women in architecture

**EDITED BY ELIZABETH COX** 

Overlooked, underpaid, and often undermined, New Zealand women architects have faced decades of struggle to maintain a position in a male-dominated profession, yet their work has been both important and of significance. This groundbreaking new book tells the story of their contribution to the creativity, built environment and community of New Zealand. Written by leading women architects, both in practice and in academia, the book's bold, vivid chapters surface dozens of remarkable women, including many whose careers have until now almost entirely been lost to the historical record.

**ELIZABETH COX** is a Wellington historian who specialises in both architectural and women's history.

PUBLISHED: October 2022

ISBN: 9781991016348

Flexibound with jacket, 250 x 220mm.

448 pages. \$65



'Fills in this missing piece of New Zealand's architectural history'

KELLY DENNETT, STUFF

'A timely and muchneeded record'

FEDERICO MONSALVE, HOME







1 1840-

-1945



## Wellington Architecture

A walking guide

JOHN WALSH AND PATRICK REYNOLDS

The third in the series of guides to our urban architecture, this handy pocketsized book offers five city walks that take in Wellington's remarkably rich architectural heritage, guiding the reader from Oriental Bay through to Thorndon and many places in between.

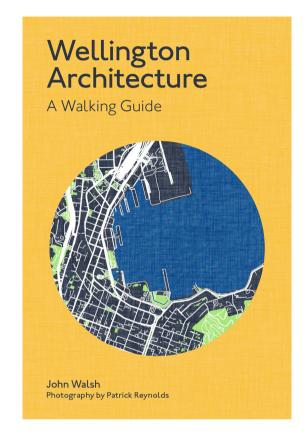
JOHN WALSH is a writer specialising in architecture and former editor of Architecture New Zealand.

**PATRICK REYNOLDS** is one of New Zealand's best architectural photographers.

PUBLISHED: April 2022

ISBN: 9781991151100

Limpbound, 178 x 119mm. 296 pages. \$30



'A visually sumptuous guide to 120 of Wellington's most interesting buildings'

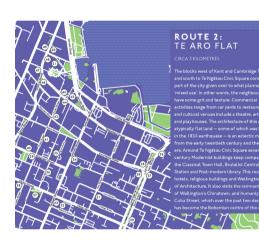
DANIEL K BROWN. ARCHITECTURE NEW ZEALAND







#### 20 Customhouse Quay





#### St John's Church

# The Architect and the Artists

Hackshaw, McCahon, Dibble

**BRIDGET HACKSHAW** 

A beautiful and important book about the remarkable collaboration between the modernist architect James Hackshaw (a member, for a time, of the famous Group Architects), the painter Colin McCahon and the then young sculptor Paul Dibble on 12 New Zealand buildings — from churches to school halls. Drawing on interviews with James Hackshaw before his death and on the McCahon archive, this book brings into the light a body of work and a collaboration that has been little known or examined, even by old McCahon hands.

BRIDGET HACKSHAW is the daughter of James Hackshaw. She has a Master of Arts from the University of London, and in 2019 she completed a course in architectural photography at the London College of Communication.

PUBLISHED: October 2021

ISBN: 9780995143111

Hardback, 260 x 200mm. 240 pages. \$65



'An intimate tribute and a classic example of the whole being greater than the sum of its parts'

JUDGES' COMMENTARY, 2022 OCKHAM
NEW ZEALAND BOOK AWARDS





WINNER OF THE 2022 OCKHAM NEW ZEALAND BOOK AWARDS BEST FIRST BOOK AWARD







# Auckland Architecture

**Revised Edition** 

JOHN WALSH AND PATRICK REYNOLDS

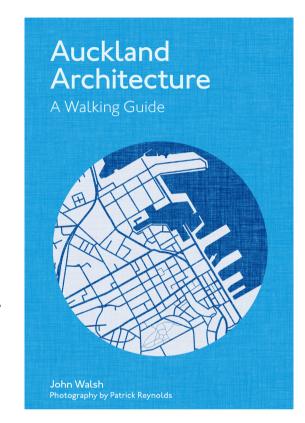
In this handy pocket guide, updated in 2021 with the inclusion of 19 new buildings, architecture writer John Walsh teams up with photographer Patrick Reynolds to offer a self-guided walking tour of 65 significant Auckland buildings, from Britomart to Ponsonby and from the Victorian era to the twenty-first century. The sparkling and informative text is accompanied by maps for each of the five walking routes. On the bestseller list for many weeks when it was first published in 2019, this book is perfect for Aucklanders and visitors alike.

JOHN WALSH is a writer specialising in architecture. He is the author (with photographer Patrick Reynolds) of several major books on architecture.

**PATRICK REYNOLDS** is one of New Zealand's best architectural photographers.

**PUBLISHED:** May 2021 **ISBN:** 9780995146594

Limpbound, 178 x 119mm. 176 pages. \$25



'The ideal slim volume for Aucklanders and visitors to become acquainted with the architectural gems of Auckland City'

THE NATIONAL BUSINESS REVIEW







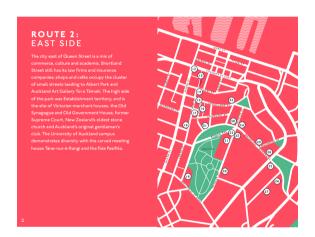
#### Tāne-nui-a-Rangi

#### Waipapa Marae, University of Auck

IASMAD Bikasiki Hassisan at al. 1988

Affair infollations due to these a strong over presence in more Auctional distinging the an availabilities to the elements of the more Auctional distinging or adaptations of the morths of Motor citizen in the distinging or adaptations of the morths of Motor citizen in the distinging of the Motor Control of the Motor Control (page sex and page 100 pages 100 pages 100 pages 100 pages 100 pages sex and page 100 pages 100 pages 100 pages 100 pages 100 pages sex and pages 100 pag

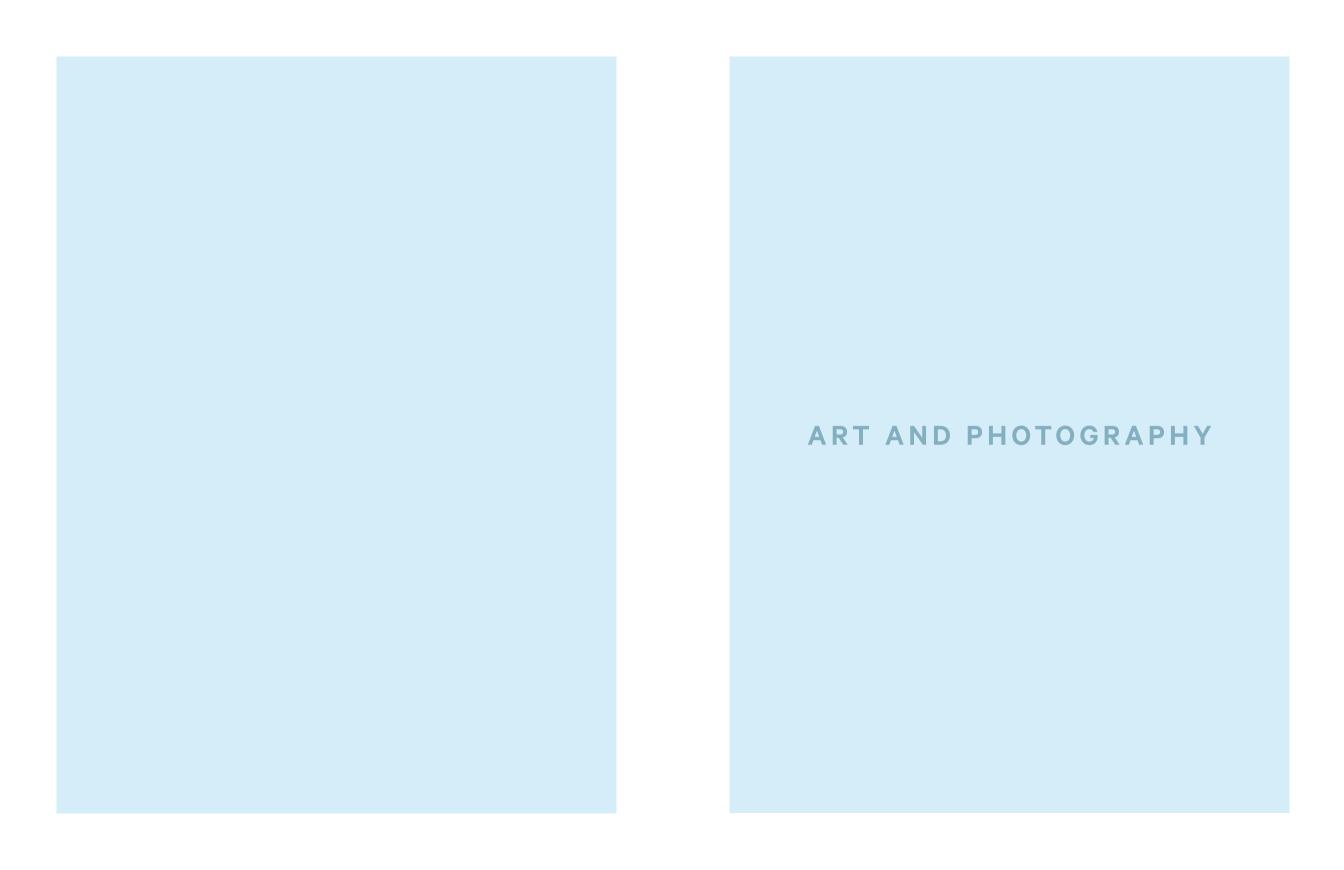
s





Extension, MK and RF Draffin, 1960; addition, Noel Lane Architects and Peddlethorp, 2006; Te Ao Marama — South Artium, FJMT, Jasmax, Darling Tithe, Salmond Pend Architects, 2020

A decade after the Auckland Work Personal Museum was built, New Zauland roops unter 10 was again. The Second World have Zauland roops unter 10 was again. The Second World measure masqueed by Kaith Darffor (1870-1964), who by the 1950 was in pactice with the son, Rooth (1950-1964). The set region building's brind attent but no exactly registrating as 1959 was in pactice with the son, Rooth (1950-1964). The 1959 building's two roow of large windows. It's undestrainable that the volce without on the years following the First World Will be the world the set of the world being the First World Will be the world the was meant to not wise — washing again sequelated Will be the world the wash meant to not wise — washing again sequelated and the World of the World of the World of the World Will be world to the world of the World of the World World of the World of the World of the World World of the World of the World of the World bound to time-the Volley and World world bound to time-the Volley and World world bound to time-the Volley with the stoney being world world with the World of the pactine world world be world of the World of the World bound to time-the Volley and World world bound to the World of the World of the World bound to the World of the World of the World bound the World of the World of the bound the World of the World of the bound the World of the World of the bound of the World of the World of the bound the World of the World of the bound the World of the World of the bound of the World of the World of the bound of the World of the bound of the World of the bound the World of world of the world of the world of the world of the world o



#### Mark Adams

# A survey — He kohinga whakaahua

SARAH FARRAR

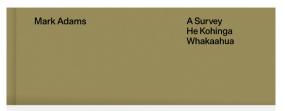
Mark Adams is one of Aotearoa New Zealand's foremost documentary photographers. His remarkable images have been exhibited in Aotearoa and internationally, and he is represented in most of New Zealand's major art institutions. Over a 50-year career, his focus on cross-cultural sites in the landscape, Samoan tatau, Māori–Pākeha interactions, sites visited by James Cook during his three voyages, and important sites in Te Waipounamu, reflect his engagement with our postcolonial history. This book is the first ever detailed consideration of his entire body of work.

SARAH FARRAR is head of curatorial and learning at Auckland Art Gallery Toi o Tāmaki and was formerly senior curator art at the Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa.

**PUBLISHED:** April 2025 **ISBN:** 9781991309013

Hardback with jacket, 290 x 250mm. 360 pages.

\$80











### Te Whare o Rehua Sarjeant Gallery

A Whanganui biography

**MARTIN EDMOND** 

This lively and compelling story of
Te Whare o Rehua Sarjeant Gallery
begins before Henry Sarjeant had even
dreamed of a 'fine art gallery' for the
burgeoning small town of Whanganui.
It reveals the Sarjeant Gallery's early
years and its development as a collecting
and exhibiting institution that is now
recognised as one of New Zealand's
finest. Generously illustrated with
many works from the rich, varied and
important collection, this book places
the gallery at the heart of the story of
Whanganui and marks its triumphal
reopening in 2024.

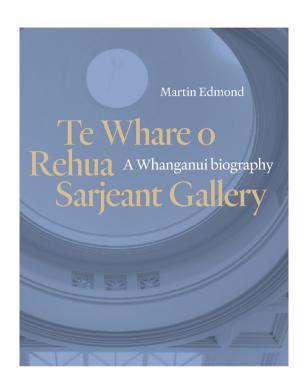
MARTIN EDMOND is an award-winning writer, screenwriter and poet. Edmond received a Prime Minister's Award for Literary Achievement in 2013. He lives in Australia and Japan.

**PUBLISHED:** November 2024

**ISBN:** 9781991016652

Hardback with jacket, 230 x 175mm. 366 pages.

\$65



'A fascinating history of an art institution and its place in a city . . . a handsomely illustrated and eminently desirable volume'

DON ABBOTT, ART NZ





2

# The bequest and the building

Henry Sarjeant died, aged 82, at 47 Bell Street on 12 Februar 1912. Four days later his widow sent a letter to the town clerk

It is my privilege to write to you as to a trust that Mr Sarjean desired your Council to undertake. By his will, Mr Sarjeant provided that all his properties in the Borough should be mit or life; the residue of his property he has bequeathed to the Public Trustee upon trust to pay certain legacies, estate duties and expenses. The balance of the residue is to be paid or transferred to the Borough of Wanganui to establish and maintain a fine are sallere.



It was an extens election and resided in many rake, calledfrom Schary and Molbermer came over and made particularly from Schary and Molbermer came over and made particularly construction. An open superior of the superior came of the close to the superior came of the superior came of the Sarpara Boquest Committee, who brought three undex an oil of the superior came of the superior came of the superior came of the surrecolours by tred Section (Cert Polosonsis in Bobot and and cows) and William Lee-Hankey (agest on a pond). These is and cows) and William Lee-Hankey (agest on a pond). These is not be director of Wangauit Technical School, to be succeeded.

To use that when these these pitters. Nevertheless, Darch Schulze, in his uspellabled blessy of the galler, were than 'Man Serjeina' used society consolided in all matters relating to the Gallery and took the initiation in constituting upon these and the dollwesters of money to other; in a register, and with the constitution of the stripents.

Towards the end of 1933 liften remarried, lifer now husband was lob Armstrong, Names, an Englishman would and one on the neath Perich, art a Wangamid Collegian & Solovi and who was assistant manner better for the Wangamid Collegian & Solovi and who was assistant manner better Bequest would stometime be Called Loroncously, the Name Beques John Nome was an artist humbell. There are several disressing to him as John Some was an artist humbell. There are several disressing both Nome was John Some was a strain humbell. The case were all desired as John Some was the Called Solovier and Solovier and Solovier and other for some time, perhaps since before her first marriage. There, suggestation that their was a John senant, and it would last for the res suggestation that their was a John senant, and it would last for the res

As she and Henry had done. Elfen and John hotspromooned in Europe and upper time looking at and baying, and reference for for the new collection. The landsup face was a three quarter-size market states. The Herstein, made to be considered to the control of the properties of the pro



Unknown Italian artist after Raffaelo Sanzio (known as Raphael), Madonna della Sedia (Madonna of the Chair),

62

# Resetting the Coordinates

An anthology of performance art in Aotearoa New Zealand

EDITED BY CHRISTOPHER BRADDOCK, IOANA GORDON-SMITH, LAYNE WAEREA AND VICTORIA WYNNE-JONES

The first anthology/reader of performance art of Aotearoa New Zealand, *Resetting the Coordinates* offers a lively, 50-year critical survey of Aotearoa New Zealand's globally unique performance art scene.

From the post-object and performance art of the late 1960s to the rich vein of Māori and Pacific performance art from the early 1990s, its 18 chapters by researchers and practitioners is a major reference for art and performance communities of New Zealand, Australia and further afield.

**DR CHRISTOPHER BRADDOCK** is a professor of visual arts at Auckland University of Technology.





'A fascinating book with lots of performances which have been rarely written about, seemingly lost to history but which tell us much about the social, political and spiritual examinations and soundings which artists have made'

JOHN DALY-PEOPLES, NZ ARTS REVIEW







#### **Edith Collier**

Early New Zealand modernist

EDITED BY JILL TREVELYAN, JENNIFER TAYLOR AND GREG DONSON

Edith Collier was a dynamic modernist, and the story of her years in Europe and then her return to New Zealand and the near abandonment of her practice are compelling as both art history and an affecting human story. A century on, her remarkable body of work remains fresh and contemporary. Featuring over 150 artworks, this book's major essay by award-winning art writer Jill Trevelyan and its collection of guest essays offer a deep and rich immersion in Collier's craft.

JILL TREVELYAN is an award-winning writer and curator.

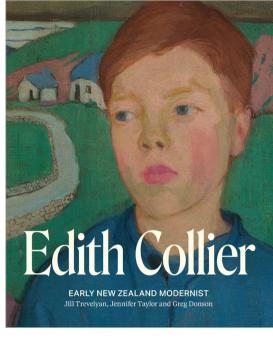
Collier Trust Collection.

**GREG DONSON** has been Curator and Programmes Manager at the Sarjeant Gallery Te Whare o Rehua Whanganui since 2007.

PUBLISHED: September 2024

ISBN: 9781991016768

Hardback with jacket, 264 x 210mm. 256 pages. \$70

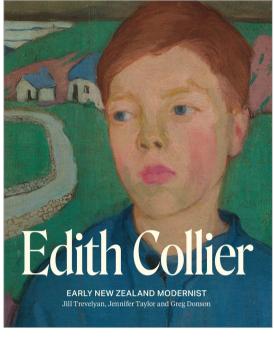


'A lead contender for next year's Ockham Book Awards'

DAVID HILL, RNZ

JENNIFER TAYLOR works closely with the Edith 'A comprehensive introduction to her life and art'



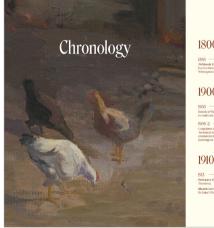


LINDA HERRICK, **KETE BOOKS** 









# Ans Westra A life in photography PAUL MOON

The photographer Ans Westra, who died in 2023, took hundreds of thousands of images over her long career. Together, those images constitute what is arguably a photo album of Aotearoa. Warm, engaging and sympathetic, this richly illustrated biography interrogates her remarkable — and at times controversial — practice and a life that always put photography first.

DR PAUL MOON ONZM is a professor of history at Auckland University of Technology's Te Ara Poutama, the Faculty of Māori Development, where he has taught since 1993. He is the prolific author of many books, including biographies of William Hobson, Robert FitzRoy, and the Ngāpuhi rangatira Hone Heke and Hone Heke Ngapua.

PUBLISHED: May 2024

ISBN: 9781991016775

Flexibound with jacket, 230 x 163mm. 328 pages.

\$49.99



'This richly detailed biography is an allencompassing overview of one of the foremost chroniclers of New Zealand life'

**NEW ZEALAND LISTENER** 

















hangami (above), and Te Kaha, 1963, ablished in Moori

#### 148 Ans Westra

The rest of the book was develed to images of the children playing in Ishallows of the river, and exploring the terrain along its banks. But there two result invites at the end. The peraltitume photograph was taken at sigal at sure ye entire is the white glow of an electric lantern. The children howover this light, the finese partially it top by it. Beyond them, the light for away immediately into complete darkness—in fact most of the photogratic completely block, giving the up-it flees an almost spectral appearance.

The final photograph is of one of the children reflected in the river. The final photograph is of one of the children reflected in the river. It was a few reads and it is of deforis obscure the reflection, further. The viewer is noticed recoded in the children of the ch

Her adulty is fine-time the arrangement of her photographs in law works easible ther on most the pass and direct of the another—in concern more to that fillingly too, the other experies was or examed the mader's imagination was consumely being agend, often challenge and occasionally were ought of spants." Set was not included to court offerest singly because her sampled of them, and nor war there arrived predefens in the regress. In terms, over a series of images also must be could be assumed to the contribution of the contribution of the contribution of the arrangement of the harmation, to disent the anticipants the reader for what might come nots, and to contribute to the atmospheorthe hosticity and options.

Although We Live by a Labe was a children's book, it received a author of one of the emerging titans of Macri lineature, Will lithinas who reviewed the work in 1974 and described the experience of reading is 'like looking through a childhood photograph aboun'. While he was till praise for the photographs and text, he was critical of some of the producti





From We Live by a Loke.



rem Nga Tinu Ki larti: Our Future, reduced by wite) in 2013.

#### Broken End:

She was adamant she did not want to include 'pretty pictures' of landscape because such images meant nothing in terms of how a landscape affected people, other than in a very narrow aesthetic sense." Her photograph arrowed without controls affect on week for themselves.

And mastery of arranging images produced a narrative of its own th ran throughout the work. The sequence of photographs reveals the mountiimpacts of humans on nature, but in a manner that is always subtlea and the does not make the images subservicts to the message, it was the sent of fit balancing act Ans had refined through decades of experience — a gift st had of effecting a slow build through a succession of secures.

Photographs of rotting fenceposts, crumbling concrete, the careas of a rusting oar give way to images of land subdivision, forests being clearer roads being exended and humans expanding retentlessly and unhinkingly obliterating nature.

Throughout this carefully assembled photographic fabric, Ans wove a rick thread. The theme of death pervades Kya Taw Ki Muri, with several of e images — crucifitee, cemeteries, felled trees and various dead animals ladding to mortality. Among much else, the motifs of death serve to remind e reader that humans necessarily have a short lesse on their surrounds,

and that not even the gesitest incursions into nature will be permanent.

One of the more intriguing motifs appears in the photograph of a pour whenua (a traditional Milori curved wooden post) next to what looks like

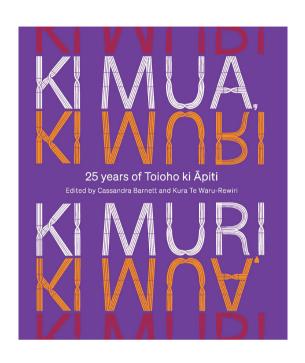
#### Ki Mua, Ki Muri 25 years of Toioho ki Āpiti School of Māori Art

CASSANDRA BARNETT AND KURA TE WARU

This richly illustrated publication examines the last 25 years of the influential and kaupapa Māori-led Toioho ki Āpiti programme at Massey University, its indigenous pedagogy, and its ongoing impacts on national and international contemporary art and culture. The school's staff and graduates, who include Bob Jahnke, Shane Cotton, Brett Graham, Rachael Rakena, Kura Te Waru Rewiri, Israel Birch and Ngatai Taepa, are some of the most exciting and influential figures in contemporary art in Aotearoa New Zealand.

CASSANDRA BARNETT is a writer and artist of Māori (Raukawa), Irish, Scottish and English descent. She has worked as an art theory lecturer, communications consultant, cultural adviser, editor and environmental writer.

KURA TE WARU-REWIRI (Ngāpuhi, Ngāti Kahu, Ngāti Rangi, Ngāti Kauwhata) studied fine art at Ilam School of Fine Arts at the University of Canterbury. She has taught art in schools, tertiary institutions, universities and whare wānanga.



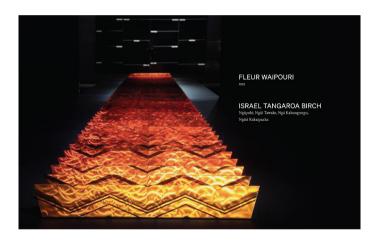
PUBLISHED: November 2023

**ISBN:** 9781991151155

Hardback, 270 x 216mm. 336 pages. \$70











#### Artists in Antarctica

#### PATRICK SHEPHERD

What transformation happens when writers, musicians and artists stand in the vast, cold spaces of Antarctica? This book brings together paintings, photographs, texts and musical scores by New Zealand artists who have been to the ice. It explores the impact of this experience on their art and art process, as well as the physical challenges of working in a harsh and unfamiliar environment. Antarctic science, nature and human history are explored through the creative lens of some of New Zealand's most acclaimed artists, composers and writers, including Nigel Brown, Margaret Elliot, Dick Frizzell, Anne Noble, Virginia King, Grahame Sydney, Ronnie van Hout, Phil Dadson, Gareth Farr, Lloyd Jones and Owen Marshall.

PATRICK SHEPHERD is a senior lecturer at the University of Canterbury, teaching graduate and undergraduate courses in the College of Education, Health and Human Development and the College of Science.



**PUBLISHED:** November 2023

ISBN: 9781991016270

Hardback with jacket, 290 x 235mm. 240 pages.

\$80











#### Gretchen Albrecht

Between gesture and geometry (Revised edition)

**LUKE SMYTHE** 

Gretchen Albrecht CNZM is one of
New Zealand's most influential painters.
This comprehensive survey reveals a
painter steeped in art history, drawing
from a range of influences to create vivid,
intellectually persuasive and deeply
affecting pieces, and determined to push
her work in new directions. This revised
edition both interrogates Albrecht's work
and celebrates her accomplishments
since 2019 and also interrogates her
Illuminations work of the 1970s, which
she revisited and re-presented in 2022.

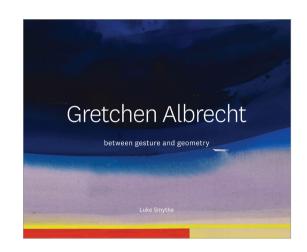
**LUKE SMYTHE** is a lecturer in art history, art theory and curatorship in the Faculty of Art, Design and Architecture at Monash University, Melbourne, Australia. He has previously taught art history at the University of Otago and the Wesleyan University.

**PUBLISHED:** November 2023

ISBN: 9781991016669

Hardback with jacket, 240 x 295mm. 320 pages.

\$85



'A marvellous book, lushly illustrated . . . a standout book showcasing the career of a standout artist'

**ANDREW PAUL WOOD** 

Best Art Books of the Year 2019

**NEW ZEALAND HERALD** 

100 Best Books of 2019

**NEW ZEALAND LISTENER** 









were also less symmetrical, than their predecessors, an effect facilitated by Albrecht's use of a single cannes rather than a pair of maching quodrants. Removing the positionity centre systemace estable to to lay on paint more freely, especially in her paintings' upper reaches. Exploiting this new freedom, sh often pushed her colour beyond the indipoint of the cannex, closer to the painting's base, she hung bac from this axis, to give her brustwork its floward-leaning and unfurling appearance.

The Profiles gaintings share the continuous, shaped surfaces of the single-cansas beniphores, but continue them that Measures of the cologonal collages, most reades the clear division benessfields of greated bromberok and genomic forms that float above them. Sown of them is governier's (a "Adherent terms them just osal books of close that float above rat the margins of the canass. Chem contents freely parised imagery also to the streads and partners of colore that constitute the background of earl and the color of the color of the color of the color of the contents the background of and call broid as well-demographed or estimate, these associations give to two sylindiness on the inselfculars to the color of the Charles Storiest's paintings of the risk and White Terraces and Claude Monet's Aymphero. Insista corresponding of another color of the col

The former works had already had an impact on collage like InVit Promote (1981), with its layers rangement of join harbourk. Now it was the spreading, could happe of the post interested har made its presence feet in Alberecht's work. Moret's Aprophese and depict bodies of water specifical the pool in lang points. The best boown works in his series and houself in the Congerier in their law elliptical gallery. A specific that came to main for Alberecht as she developed the Problem series, in much the same manner and hours. On contrast the inspection of a langed water by logic or at open feet of them are manner and the contrast the inspection of a langed water by logic or at open feet of them the addition of pold accents and gomenty to her pond-like sepanes. Not only are these applicamentar elements more abstract has the imagery they open, but they also well were harmle of culture them of nature — the geometries strough their estimation coversors, god pigment through gold's value as provious substance.

While each of the Potsic paintings pulls in these contrasting directions, it is not easy to make sense his dynamic. What I means in these works for gold and generary to exocisit with himpay that spas of sature is finally unclear. Although drawn to the prospect of combining these three elements in the values, Althrective was cell felled for a more choiceles way of doing his. Courigle tends est it months, is vocadic continue to make headway on this problem, as part of her broader exploration of the shapi propressive capabilities.

IN THE WAKE OF her Sue Crockford exhibition in September 1989, Albrecht ceased producing collains and focused more intently on the goals. Throughout second the early part of seas, she mod







# The South Island of New Zealand

From the road

**ROBIN MORRISON** 

In 1979 the photographer Robin Morrison and his family spent seven months on the road in the South Island, where Morrison photographed people and places. The resulting book, published in 1981, was an overnight success. Now this groundbreaking book is back in a new edition. Morrison's original Kodachrome slides have been digitised using the latest technology, and his friend and fellow journalist Louise Callan has written a major essay on the book and its legacy, including assessments and recollections by Robin White, Laurence Aberhart, Grahame Sydney, Owen Marshall, Ron Brownson, Dick Frizzell, Alistair Guthrie and Sara McIntyre.

ROBIN MORRISON (1944–1993) was one of New Zealand's most significant documentary photographers, best known for his portrayal of the New Zealand countryside, everyday life and vernacular architecture.

PUBLISHED: March 2023

ISBN: 9781991016393

Hardback, 245 x 345mm. 200 pages. \$75



'The photographs in The
South Island of New Zealand
From the Road are not
just images stolen away.
Like good and sensitive
photographs should, they
are bringing us news. They
record relationships as much
as places, people and things.'

**HAMISH KEITH** 











#### Proof

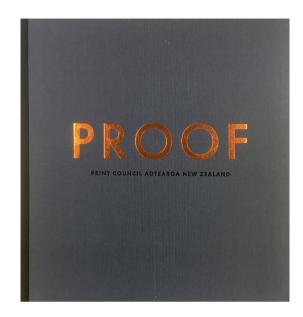
## Two decades of Printmaking

#### PRINT COUNCIL AOTEAROA NEW ZEALAND

A superb showcase of some of the best examples of contemporary fine art printmaking in Aotearoa New Zealand today. With 180 works by 127 artists, Proof covers a huge breadth of printmaking processes and displays the incredible diversity of this artform, from the more traditional woodcuts and etchings to those pushing the boundaries of print. With a foreword by Susanna Shadbolt, Director of Aratoi, Masterton, brief essays on the history of PCANZ, including significant exhibitions, and a glossary of printmaking terms and techniques, this first book on fine art printmaking ever to be published in New Zealand is a visual feast for designers, graphic artists, book binders, students, teachers, artists and art lovers.

#### PRINT COUNCIL AOTEAROA NEW

**ZEALAND** (PCANZ) is a member-run, national organisation that has been promoting contemporary fine art printmaking for over 20 years in Aotearoa New Zealand.



**PUBLISHED:** November 2022

**ISBN:** 9781991016133

Hardback, 250 x 230mm. 212 pages. \$70





#### BETH CHARLES

See Charge 2020 Reflef and monoprint, oil-based into 590 x 655 mm t, good traveller has no fixed plans and is not intent on an u.o.-Tau, Chinese philosopher). I think of my art practice i journey, the process itself is what appeals to me. Workin studievely often leads me to destinations I had not consid-

#### LAURA HUDSON

Phonous Gardeni 2010 Lineous with hand colour 2010 v 2010 name Laure combined the disciplines of tentile art and printmaking explore themes of migration, displacement, chaotic urban dec and the economical y discounted domestic labour of semen. polymath with boundless curiority, the employed monotype, colligarght, drypoint, etching, seodout or screen-printing to





#### .....

Disorder 2020 by practice is to respond to place(s) in time through printing culpture and installation. My subject is often the effect that typical and ideological structures have on our relationships be natural environment. It must be print in series, rather than

#### SUE COOKE

A Singless Land Listing: Long-In 2019 Manapoint Tables a MEDIO man. Drawing is the basis of my practice. I use my drawings as resource material to develop handmade plates and hand-print landscape/images. I get great satisfaction from making largescale prints. I dhoose the medium to suit my ideas, working an





#### CARRIL KARR

Same For 200 Refer print, MCF cut, will list on paper 200 x 200 mm ly creative output has been small, but, of the arts and crafts I've red, printmaking is my ferourite and I have concentrated in this rea for the past 30 years. I ergoy the strong graphics of black of white relef printing, the whimay of drypoint, the challenge of the strong printing of the second printing of the point.

#### BASIA SMOLNICKI

Joseph Cherus 2020 Woodoo! 100 x 1000 mm I draw inspiration from the natural New Zealand environment and explore native flora and fauna with humour and invention.





#### Kiwi Bikers

85 New Zealanders and their motorbikes

KEN DOWNIE

From Vincents and Moto Guzzis to the legendary Britten and the BSA Goldstar 350, Kiwi Bikers captures the love affair New Zealanders have with motorcycles. From north to south and from veteran bikes to the latest high performers, this book showcases 85 incredible motorbikes and their passionate owners. Shot by motorbike enthusiast and respected magazine photographer Ken Downie across New Zealand in a major two-year project, the astounding portraits include some of the most famous names in New Zealand motorcycle sport, as well as photo essays of the last-ever Brass Monkey rally, races at Pukekohe, and the Burt Munro Challenge.

**KEN DOWNIE** is a photographer whose photos have appeared in magazines ranging from *Metro* to *Cuisine* and in several books.

PUBLISHED: October 2022

ISBN: 9780995146518

Hardback, 250 x 250mm. 264 pages. \$65



'Every spread is hog heaven'

'264 pages of pure pleasure'
ANDY MCGECHAN, BIKESPORTNZ.COM









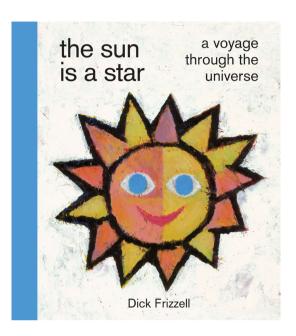


#### The Sun Is a Star A voyage through the universe DICK FRIZZELL

"The universe — and everything in it — is always expanding into tomorrow ... What a scene, eh? More magic than magic. Magic, mysterious and beautiful. And here we are. On the third rock from the sun, figuring it out.'

In this enchanting book for readers of all ages, renowned New Zealand painter Dick Frizzell takes his lifelong interest in the stars, the planets, space and the universe and turns it into a book that demystifies everything from white dwarfs and black holes to space travel. His artist friends, including John Pule, Greg O'Brien, John Reynolds, Judy Darragh, Reuben Paterson, Grahame Sydney, Karl Maughan, Ani O'Neill, Reg Mombassa and Wayne Youle, provide the illustrations.

**DICK FRIZZELL MNZM** is one of New Zealand's best known and most versatile painters. He studied at the Ilam School of Fine Arts at the University of Canterbury and had a long career in advertising. Alongside his career as a painter, Frizzell is also the highly sought-after designer of a range of products from toys to wine.



'A dazzling book'

PAULA GREEN, NZ POETRY SHELF

PUBLISHED: October 2021

ISBN: 9780995146563

Hardback, 225 x 210mm. 104 pages. \$45





#### what? no diagrams?!

As you read, you will notice that I've used no diagrams in this book. I've decided, after a lifetime of looking at them, that science diagrams et off instant alarm bells in the mind of the average reader (like, "Uh-oh, I'm about to be hornewoggled"). They tend to create more confusion

than clarity. A classic example — to me anyway — is the standard attempt to illustrate the warp and welf of space-time. This is usually a stretched-oun net thing that tapers off towards the top of the page like the opening plot summary in Sar Wars. As you is there booking over this geometric arrangement it's hard not to feel as if you're looking down at the carpet:

But what if I were to shrink you down like Ant Man until you were in the weave of that carpet? You would then be unaware of the flatness. You would also be aware that your presence in the weave has disturbed its density — in all directions.



#### moonlight is sunlight

We know more or less how moonlight works: the light of the moon is actually the sun's light reflecting off the moons face. But how does the moon come and pot hex way it does?

A curious arrangement of vectors and orbit means that the moon always presents he same face to the fash at all times quild's curious that it does look like a face, and 17/3 No matter what the time of day or reside the same is the boson exists reserve his sear offitte. Give night, the man in the moon never takes his eyes off the Earth.

But once a month he seems to totally disappear, bit by bit. How does this happen? Where does he go?



#### something's lurking out there

say we accept the existence of cark matter and cark energy — but we still have to keep in mind that pace is still mostly space. In fact, space is 99.999999 per cent space. Seriously! Despite those lovely drawings of little balls whizzing around each other, what an atom really amounts to is not much more than an electromagnetic thought bubble with a couple of

vague ideas circulating in it.

It's hard to get across mind-boggling things like the amount of space its nata to get access mind-obgging in impigate the anomal or space in an atom. By now, you'll be workering how anything as solid as a rock could ever exist with all this space in it, but that's how atoms, molecules (clumps of atoms) and their interdependent force-fields work. The atoms in a rock just hold on to each other a bit tighter than, say, the atoms in a soap bubble.



# Conversātiō In the company of bees

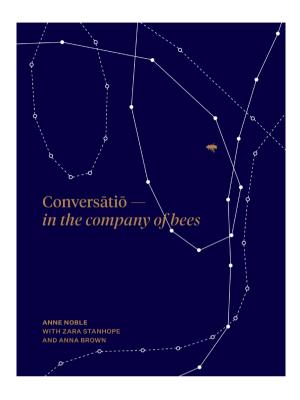
ANNE NOBLE WITH ZARA
STANHOPE AND ANNA BROWN

Conversātiō looks at the astounding practice of leading photographer Anne Noble set against the issues of ecosystem collapse and climate change and examining what an artist can do in response. Through Noble's art and newly commissioned essays, the book traverses Noble's deep interest in how humans relate to bees. From images of communities of bees to tintype photographs showing the beauty of translucent bee wings, photograms from the wings of dead bees and a black and white series of electron microscope images, Noble's photographs present the hive life of bees in rich detail. Like the finest honey this book is a treasure.

**ANNE NOBLE** is one of Aotearoa New Zealand's most widely respected contemporary photographers.

**ZARA STANHOPE** is Director of the Govett-Brewster Gallery in New Plymouth.

**ANNA BROWN** is a book designer, educator and researcher who works with visual artists, curators, art historians and musicians.



'A remarkable and beautifully produced book'

PETER SIMPSON, KETE BOOKS

PUBLISHED: September 2021

**ISBN:** 9780995140752

Limpbound with jacket, 230 x 170mm. 272 pages.

\$60



AUTHOR Q&A FOR THE
2022 OCKHAM
NEW ZEALAND
BOOK AWARDS







#### In Conversation Anne Noble + Zara Stanhope

Amon, you shad I started latting about zero to your printing, by we and ago and we're it you from the good you for the your therein the your encycles ago and you have the printing of your feet many therein that you encycles the telested of the household that what we do — rate up feet of quality about our warrantees and under the standing of the material work scheduled and culturally. While being to see we well, he would be the in load our. It progregate of your professional towards how to that we were condour and home to being as above to trahe up at a thing operation warrantees and home to being as above to trahe up at a thing operation.

About 10 years ago limitable a hire with bottom of our garden, as many of our built times were firewing but not setting fruit. '9 blook steep been sequites showing down and learning through observance, how the hire functions. Opening the hire with a friend who had once been a re or Sensional bodiespee, finding the queen and discovering the workings of the hire—its complexity and the beauty of bees both individually and collectively—was magic.

I other went our in the overing to open time watching the boo highly he has a water down the low-angled light weed to dear the best wings; flashes of light coming and going. Over time, out of a land of towards, thegan to see the world differently—as a companion companion of relationships that a colony of bees makeings compacted network of relationships that a colony of bees make-

Learning about beer, and the three because a passion. Ever are compleindependent of given. They are not gones. Very was have a survey of reasonsibility for the quality of their lines, their larger convironment, the size you created for them. Is there a visible queen! How will is the laying! It but he would of a budget plate! Are there for such about or are the young hees struggling! Is there a flash of early-morning light

40



# Me, According to the History of Art

DICK FRIZZELL

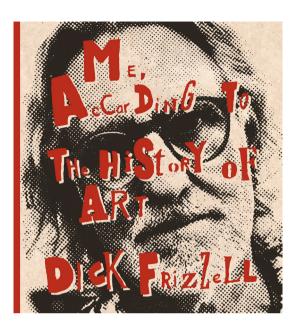
A fast-paced romp through the history of Western painting with one of New Zealand's best-known painters. Throughout his long career, Dick Frizzell has often gone way out on a limb to see where it would take him. Now, he takes on the history of art, starting right back at cave drawings to discover the key threads of Western art that sit in his DNA as a painter in the twenty-first century. His approach is essential Frizzell: bring everyone along for the ride.

DICK FRIZZELL MNZM is one of New Zealand's best known and most versatile painters. He studied at the Ilam School of Fine Arts at the University of Canterbury and then had a long career in advertising. Alongside his career as a painter, Frizzell is also the highly sought-after designer of a range of products from toys to wine.

**PUBLISHED:** November 2020

ISBN: 9780995135413

Hardback, 260 x 235mm. 312 pages. \$65



'The kind of art history education you never had, but wished you did.'

**HOWARD DAVIS** 

'A stunning art history book.'

JUDITH BARAGWANATH







X Frizzell, Unitied Still Afe, 1962 e artist was obviously very much in the thrall of Pablo Picasso at this point.

#### CHAPTER ONE

#### know what art is until somebody asks m

Own the years he glimm many lectures, Lifes, sents, speeches, verificipes and even heigh a flamy, and in all Bloth Edilings and writing a sort of controlled pullings of the energy days a point well set feet confident enough to share it. In the knowledge that there is not must time left for any further demanded and controlled projects to concur. He seem tribing about value at might be insent significant and marked projects of concurs. He can tribing about value at might be insent about making its extension of the controlled projects of the controlled proje

In the early 1980s, Don Binney rang me from the Elam School of Art to say that the part-time subor was creating all manner of emotional havoc with his awant-parde ideas. Could I come down and help him, Don, mop up and do a brief stand-in until they could get a 'proper' tutor in? Tutoring humphing, I thought, what the hell is putoring?

Tasked Don what I was supposed to do, and he said talk to the students, try and drivine what hely're boping to achieve, and their hist of ways, busden on your own experience, that might held them get there. Share your thinking, really, So I started a real tout bout dialogue, which was a mo targeted and focused version of the conversation of been having with myself and my peers since arriving in 15G at Jam School of Fine Arts, where backedly none of its held a clue but set about.

Immer done at the stranger intellectual vacuum we found outselves in act Controlopy in the MOSC is not of amongsther but almost are reproducipated instruction. When it fill that senterting in than colouring in was afrect but actually partiting it time useds and strendfright it in concretes seen a feature; on the edge of exacts. The very side rath we regist to embed to a small part of which appearing in the large art words that party inerspringed on our tribinding at al., such was to be proclair as faults in his New Solid the A. At the time made stratts, with very are conjugated exposure warmed over versions of international skyles, which was harfly surprising Because that's more sites what found exert. Whatever at you make the look late start or what the look like sure, or what the look like sure, when the look is least, and what has look like sure.

Which was fair enough, given how far we were from the centre of things, but the real was that the Christchurch art scene, which, by definition, meant all our lecturers, seemed all agree that art bearn and ended somewhere between the School of Paris and the Blash

| 23 |



Dick Fritzell, Cubits Stiff Life with Hulk Cover, 1976 My artistis future lay entirely in the loose rendering of the cover of that Mulk comic, which is almost entire



Dick Prizzell, Cubits study, 1971.

I'm ducking back a bit here to my immediate post-ort school years to make my point about starting somewhere. This was painted seven years after greduation and five years before the AuR cover, but rec



r illustration of Pieno della Francesca, Beptism of Christ, c. 1450 nly threw this in to contrast with the Rawman mosaic opposite and to show you how such you can learn in 10 centaries. Both are awesome, but just think of that grindingly we and occasionally — though some historians objuste this — 'dark' millernium. regents and art norms, is given you other from suscentiver, region rule great or insolvate forters, combined using a much that explaint in apparently well anomalies you see in fections, such as Christian saints directed in florann tagas. Their interest water in the forms themselves but rather in giving them ever meanings, as the belieful writings also d. G. Lord and parts, cut and positive, that indices their suits, bit the rest. Pictures, putzles and secret symbols featured large because of the notorious Roman peralties for discovery.

Egit centuries of Gescofforms humanism were beninde basis to a language of emblem and formalised gebruse. He letter and more listed are better. The Children's I keemele, where the classics as illustrated conrice, not the classics themselves. They were painting a big picture here, with their idea of configerat the control of I.A. Feel study or the controllers of Christian are twee an establishmay period. There was nothing 'middler' or task' about it. Take the falselous mostics, shown, for example, of lade projections, priorison sclorar and the Personation Christian—loomi language.

What art may have lost by way of philosophical discussion (there's rarely been much room for free form speculation in Christianity, was certainly compensated for by the development of coded longuage to describe the work fire real use of those observat conventions have tables; ab earlier. Dut all this pergeousness care with cavests: art (Greek or Brownsh was no longer an object worship in make fine longer as to the fashing light on supersition. The worship of down so to be

The church managed this with some new myths all of its oest: the redemptive God, the after the virgal New york gar early big in the heelth costory, And, to be fair, this ship man model of all more possible of the properties of the properties of the properties of the properties of the younget. CTH says as a result of the properties of the prop

Christiatry, as It excived, seems to me to have come from a bort of dumined-down Judeinos for distributed him and or whether the values just instanct that of they were to make update models with those afferementationed superstitious masses they were going to have to distuly header models with those afferementationed superstitious masses they were going to have to distuly header productions and the superstitious of the superstitious of the superstitious of the superstitious has been assessed to the superstitious of the superstitious of the superstitious of the superstitious has been a redemptive God and a promise of a roay affectly admitted and superstitious because 1.6 August the superstition of the superstiti

Theire were lots of existing models to pick from: a bit of followine from here, a pagan liggend from re. Pienty of prophets with their wackly promises had preceded them, so there was lot to build on, this was cooled up long after Jesus himself preached his original message, don't forget. That was noy of time to tweak, extrapolate and 'improve', to tone down Jesus's soppy flove thy neighbour'

1.54

# Observations of a Rural Nurse

SARA MCINTYRE

A handsome hardback that brings together the outstanding King Country photographs of Sara McIntyre, daughter of the famous painter Peter McIntyre. Taken with love and an artist's eye, these photographs document a little known and sparsely populated region and draw on McIntyre's unique insight into and engagement with her community through her work as a district nurse.

SARA MCINTYRE moved to Kākahi in the King Country in 2010. While working as a district nurse, based at Taumarunui Hospital, she had the opportunity to further explore the area as a photographer. This led to her first solo exhibition at the Anna Miles Gallery in 2016.

**PUBLISHED:** June 2020 **ISBN:** 9780995122970

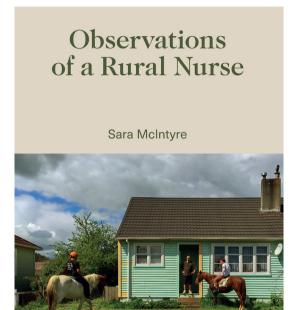
Hardback with jacket, 255 x 200mm. 304 pages.

\$60









'It's a cracker'

KATHRYN RYAN, RNZ

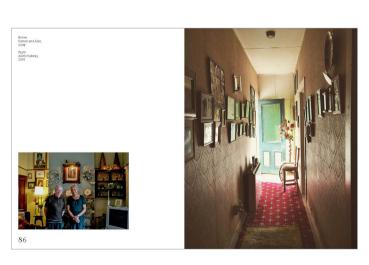
'A thick book of astonishing photographs taken in the King Country, flicking through feels like going for a walk just after it's stopped raining'

**UNITY BOOKS AUCKLAND** 

LONGLISTED FOR THE 2021 OCKHAM NEW ZEALAND BOOK AWARDS







#### Finding Frances Hodgkins

MARY KISLER

When Frances Hodgkins first left
New Zealand in 1901, location became
key to her success as an artist. In
this engaging book, featuring over
70 artworks, Mary Kisler follows in
Hodgkins' footsteps through England,
France, Italy, Morocco, Spain and Wales
to discover the locations in which she
pushed her exploration of modernism.

MARY KISLER is the Senior Curator, Mackelvie Collection, International Art at Auckland Art Gallery Toi o Tāmaki. Mary earned her Master's degree in Art History and Italian at the University of Auckland in 1994. She has been a curator at the Auckland Art Gallery Toi o Tāmaki since 1998, caring for a collection that spans from circa 1150 to 1950.

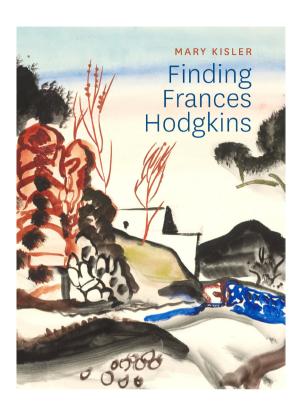
**PUBLISHED:** May 2019 **ISBN:** 9780995102972

Flexibind with jacket, 200 x 148mm. 432 pages.

\$45







'A charming, chatty and well-illustrated travelogue'

MARK STOCKER, THE BURLINGTON

LONGLISTED
FOR THE
2020 OCKHAM
NEW ZEALAND
BOOK AWARDS









Fig. 17 Green Urn, c.1931, oil on canvas, misse-collection.

other fish of the day were sorted after the boats had been pulled up the sand. Perhaps the air was particularly tangs, as Martigore' other maindustry at the time derived from the aforementioned vast salt parclinging to the inner shore of the buy Happly! I was able to demonstrat that Hodgkins abrolutely fell in love with the place, which is why si

evers, secrements an accision in invalua.

After manadering through some of the narrow streets, I found the exact spot-where Hodgkins had jointed Venefin Liquos, its vantage point working shelper from winds coming off the sea. After years of being forced to point portraits, it was an interpretation of the landscape and its rowns that Hodgkins was seeking. She implified the secon, eliminating the iron a lump posts, and focused instead on an inner corner of the Ministric Classes.



venetian goon, c.1921, tercolour on aptir. Privace collection.

paper, Private cellection.

BELOW Fig. 24
Harbour, South of France, crygs, wastercolour and puache on paper.
Private collection.

#### The New Zealand Horse

DEBORAH CODDINGTON AND JANE USSHER

A magnificent tribute to the New Zealand horse, documenting its pivotal role in the development of the early colony, in farming, transport, war, sport and in our affections. Warmly and expertly written, and including a range of historical images, this magnificent book is brought to life by the astounding photographs of Jane Ussher.

#### **DEBORAH CODDINGTON** is a writer,

journalist, broadcaster and former Member of Parliament. Her most recent book was *The Good Life on Te Muna Road*. She is a keen rider and lives in the Wairarapa.

**JANE USSHER** is one of New Zealand's best known photographers. Her most recent books are *Coast, Islands* and *Worship*. Jane splits her time between Auckland and Kerikeri.

**PUBLISHED:** November 2018

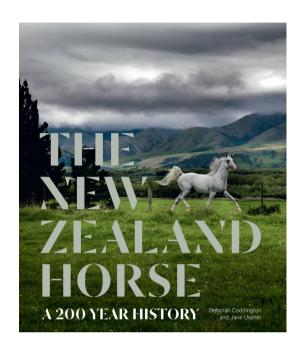
ISBN: 9780995102927

Hardback with jacket, 275 x 230mm. 392 pages.

\$55







'Bears the stamp of a labour of love by author and photographer'

**DENNIS RYAN, THE INFORMANT** 









#### Theo Schoon A biography

**DAMIAN SKINNER** 

Émigré artist Theo Schoon's unorthodox life intersected with important cultural periods and places, where what it meant to be modern in New Zealand was being debated and articulated in art, literature, music and theatre. Through his art and his advocacy, he helped shape a new idea of what it was to be a New Zealander. This superb biography examines Schoon's claims on the development of art and culture in Aotearoa in the twentieth century.

**DAMIAN SKINNER** is an art historian, writer and former museum curator. He is interested in the history of cultural contact between Māori and Pākehā and the relationship between art and politics in Aotearoa New Zealand. He is the author of numerous well-regarded books. Damian lives in Gisborne.

**PUBLISHED:** November 2018

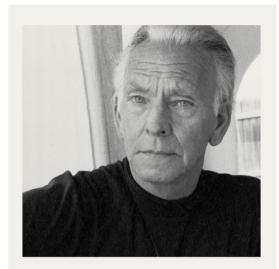
ISBN: 9780995100176

Flexibind with jacket, 230 x 190mm.

336 pages. \$59.99







**Theo Schoon** 

'A thorough, much-needed, candid piece of scholarship'

ANTHONY BYRT, THE SPINOFF

**SHORTLISTED FOR THE 2019 NEW ZEALAND BOOK DESIGN AWARDS** 

#### Introduction







#### Wanted

The modernist murals of E. Mervyn Taylor

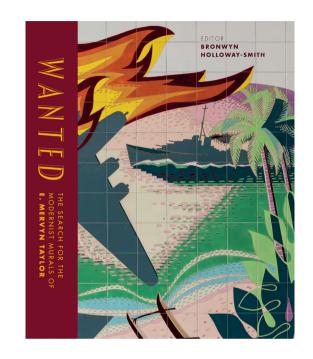
EDITED BY
BRONWYN HOLLOWAY-SMITH

Mervyn Taylor was one of the most celebrated New Zealand artists of the 1930s to 1960s. In this fascinating and beautiful book, bursting with archival material, Bronwyn Holloway-Smith details the detective hunt for his murals and tells the stories of their creation.

BRONWYN HOLLOWAY-SMITH is a project director at Massey University's College of Creative Arts, where she completed a PhD. She lives in Wellington with her three young children.

PUBLISHED: March 2018 ISBN: 9780994141552

Hardback, 250 x 210mm. 256 pages. \$79.99



'This beautifully produced book is both a delight and a cause for a bit of national soul-searching'

SUE ESTERMAN, THE READER

BEST ANTHOLOGY:
HIGHLY COMMENDED
2019 ART ASSOCIATION
OF AUSTRALIA AND
NEW ZEALAND
BOOK AWARDS

SHORTLISTED FOR THE 2019 OCKHAM NEW ZEALAND BOOK AWARDS











#### THE TAIAHA AND THE AXE

On the corner of Lincoln Road and Queen Stree in Masterton is a mural hidden behind a carefconstructed wall. The wall was built to protect mural, but also to hide it from view.

mular na statistic, earry sentitive, ent coste this utilizes on the stinglift site protects.
I grew up in Indiametrica on Perry profession, bound for minimize with from the
site, below I saw images of damy delither recorded life a sense of recognitude
family I spoke with all attented to how the name reaction—we won's well but
early recoil any conscious responses we might have had to the imagery.
My since and I speem and memora on the size of the meany longitude great
size of the size of the size of the state of the size of the
formation from people possingly. We had a sign syring New post-beat?
Questions for the capped—Perri Birth size for your trouble? Surated to have



ongie retemmence zeiny settimer and want triegt trought of the integrity to true posple in the foreground in particular. One man states out across the discape from under his wide-defin hat. Stroke billions out a cross the sky a durfer testurps line the hills. There's and of accomplishment in his portrees are felled, the buildings erected, and people gather tragether around post office. Both the man and his acce are tree, their work for the mosn negleter. The other man stands closely behind him holding a taskba. This or a settler and norther he nor this talksh are at more. Dieselve behind the





# Vonney Ball Ceramics

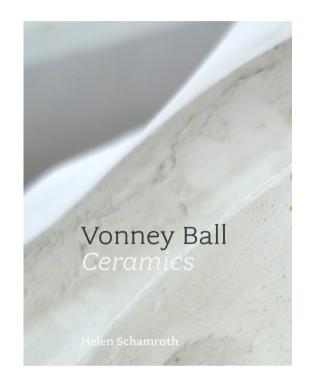
**HELEN SCHAMROTH** 

Ceramic artist Vonney Ball's elegant output reflects a sound education in English ceramics design, a singularity of purpose and a drive to keep creating. Twenty years on from her arrival in New Zealand, her work connects cultural experiences from opposite ends of the earth.

about craft, design and art for more than four decades. Her writing has featured in national and international publications. Her book *100 New Zealand Craft Artists* (Godwit) won two Montana Book Awards in 1999 and she was a contributing writer to the books *West* (Random House) and *Waitakere Ranges: Ranges of Inspiration* (Waitakere Ranges Protection Society).

PUBLISHED: March 2018 ISBN: 9780995102903

Hardback, 235 x 180mm. 176 pages. \$45



'This book proves its worth by demonstrating how Ball's work responds to, reflects, and contributes to our country's visual and material language'

SAM TRUBRIDGE, ARTZONE













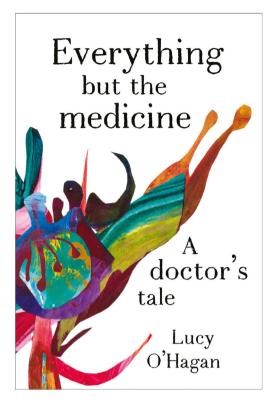
# Everything but the medicine

A doctor's tale

LUCY O'HAGAN

Over her long career Dr Lucy O'Hagan has developed deep insights into the profound but often complex relationship between patients and doctors. Reading about her own struggle with what it means to be a truly useful doctor is both fascinating and absorbing. From working with people living on the margins and her own burnout to her efforts to better serve her Māori patients and the humour that's sometimes needed to get through the day, she keeps her eye on one key question: What is it to be a good doctor in this place?

**LUCY O'HAGAN** has been a rata hauora/ general practitioner for over 30 years. She is a well-known GP writer, speaker and performer who has written plays, given addresses and performances at conferences and written a monthly column for *New Zealand Doctor Rata Aotearoa* since 2017.



NEW

**PUBLISHED:** September 2025

**ISBN:** 9781991309075

Limpbound, 210 x 138mm. 288 pages. \$39.99

#### **EVERYTHING BUT THE MEDICINE TEXT EXTRACT**

A long time ago a young maiden with hairy legs and a love of stories went where few women had gone before: medical school. She wanted to help people, but the hallowed halls were daunting. The portraits of the deans, austere men, stared down at her as if to say: 'You cannot be a doctor and a mother. Begone.'

Learning to help people seemed to be a brutal process and she wasn't so sure about the type of doctor they were turning her into, but in the back row she met a gentle young man with a brown ponytail who liked to protest outside Miss New Zealand contests and to go to men's groups to talk about feelings, and there beneath a slide showing the embryology of the gubernaculum testis Hunteri, they fell in love.

They learned to be doctors together, although it was a long time before either of them dressed like a doctor. They were later taught by a wise but humble physician who believed that being human was as important as being clever, and with their newfound skills they went to a small mountain town in the southern island, where they met another doctor, a woman with sturdy boots, who proclaimed in her loud American accent, 'I am strong, I am invincible, I am woman doctor. I am as good as those boy doctors. I will open my own medical centre.' She put up her sign and consulted patients in a sleepout behind an old cottage.

And the local people asked, 'Are you a real medical centre?'

And 'Does your doctor write prescriptions?'

And 'Can your doctor stitch up a cut knee?'

To their amazement she did it all, and before long there were queues of people outside the door.

Soon after, the young woman with hairy legs joined her, setting up her consulting room out the back door and down a path in the former garage, which had been given a flick of fresh paint, a new door and some easy-clean linoleum.

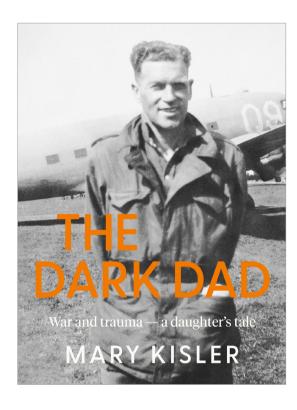
## The Dark Dad

War and trauma — a daughter's tale

**MARY KISLER** 

Art historian Mary Kisler grew up in the early 1950s with a father who was a hard drinker and who had a violent temper, which he unleashed on her gentle mother. She later came to understand the trauma that lay behind his dark moods: violence in his childhood home and the brutal experience of being a prisoner of war in the Second World War. In this affecting memoir, she traces back through her father's life and war record to explain the dark dad whom she so loved in his later life, when his demons had settled and he could live and love without fear.

MARY KISLER MNZM is the curator emerita of the Auckland Art Gallery Toi o Tāmaki. Her previous books are Angels & Aristocrats: Early European Art in New Zealand Public Galleries (2010), Frances Hodgkins European Journeys (with Catherine Hammond, 2019) and Finding Frances Hodgkins (2019).



**PUBLISHED:** April 2025 **ISBN:** 9781991016560

Limpbound, 210 x 138mm. 256 pages. \$37

#### THE DARK DAD TEXT EXTRACT

I stand at the doorway, fists clenched, gazing up at the little painting that hangs on the narrow strip of wall above the telephone table. The young woman seems to be glancing in my direction, her hair covered by a blue and yellow turban, its fringed ends cascading down her back. I wonder if her hair is light or dark and I wish that she would unwrap the cloth for me to see. Her face is gentle, the large pearl earring shining so softly that I almost forget my fear. I want to reach up and touch the pearl, but know I will only touch the smooth, cool glass that protects her.

The dark frame of the doorway seems to close in on me as I turn to stare at the space beneath my narrow bed in the far corner. I take a deep breath, close my eyes tightly for a moment, and then run, leaping, sinking onto the complaining springs, rolling the bedding over my head. Slowly my breath calms. Quieter than a mouse, I peel back the sheet. The house is silent, apart from my younger brother's soft breath in the other bed, and in the dim light from the hall I can just make out the paleblue stripes of his flannel pyjamas. Raindrops trace their way down the window, illuminated by the street lamp beyond the front garden. My eyes grow heavier, and sleep wraps me softly in its arms.

Not every bedtime ends so well. Some nights I slide beneath the covers and weave my fingers through the wire wove under the mattress, the metal sharp against my skin. I have a choice — to hang on or to push my fingers into my ears. The sound of my brother's tight breaths tells me that he too is listening. Will the ugly noises we hear through the wall come closer, or will they soften and cease?

At the sudden sound of running, I roll quickly across the mattress, my face pressed into the narrow gap where the bed meets the wall, waiting for my mother to leap in beside me and hold me tight. I can sense the dark dad standing in the doorway. In my mind, he roars like a bull, but my mother knows he will not come closer while her children are there to protect her. As her panting subsides, we nestle closer, and after some time we all slip into a wary sleep.



# Hastings A boy's own adventure

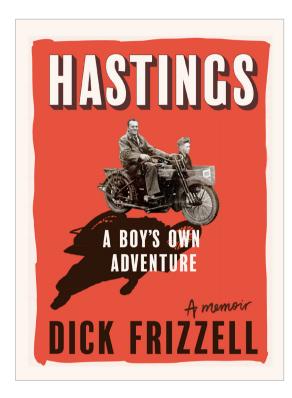
'If I'd been asked to vote on it I would've said I'd landed at the centre of the universe. Standing on our corner of Sylvan Road and Victoria Street, with Te Mata Peak, the Tukituki River and the mad wilderness of Windsor Park to the back of me and the distinctly nonwilderness of Cornwall Park and the misty vista of the Ruahines in front of me, I was the master of all could barely survey.' So writes the much loved painter Dick Frizzell in this charming, bighearted memoir. It's an endearing, and at times hilarious, love letter to his home town, Hastings, and the weirdly innocent world of the 1950s and early 1960s.

DICK FRIZZELL MNZM is one of New Zealand's best known and most versatile painters. He studied at the Ilam School of Fine Arts at the University of Canterbury and had a long career in advertising.

PUBLISHED: March 2025

ISBN: 9781991016935

Hardback, 200 x 148mm. 296 pages. \$37







#### HASTINGS TEXT EXTRACT

How, or how not, to write a memoir? I'm slowly coming to the conclusion that there's no right way to do it. Are you going to dig deep and try to give a true account of yourself, or are you just going to tell a few entertaining yarns? I'm inclined to think that the former is bound to leak out of the latter if you can look past literary style and moral dissection and write as directly as possible. (I was going to say 'honestly' but I'm having an issue with that too.)

In fact I'm not even sure what my system is, apart from sitting there and remembering stuff and writing it down. A little memory, a little licence and a lot of humour. Like recalling the time, early in the morning, when the nightcart man and the milkman both arrived, clanking, at the gate at the same time and I lay there hoping they wouldn't bump into each other. Did it happen, or did I just make it up? I don't really care because it definitely could have happened.

I've jokingly said that it takes a lot of fiction to write non-fiction, but I think it's true. I lay out the frame of the story, which is without doubt inspired by actual events, and then my febrile imagination just flows into the gaps and creates the whole. The fiction, when it arrives, lands with such force that one can easily become convinced that the act of writing is bringing forth a forgotten truth. I love going down that corridor of detail: one detail piling onto another until the moment is done. Only then do I feel free to move on, searching for the next little seed of memory that I can build on.

I wrote 'Shooting fish in a barrel', the third yarn in this book, for a Radio New Zealand short story competition, only to be disqualified because I was, to my surprise, described as a 'published author'. But the damage was done: I was away.

All these stories cover those chaotic years when life starts to get complicated, when you become responsible for your own actions — when you dig a very long tunnel into a very unstable sawdust mountain, or flip your mother's car while hooning about down by the river, or catch your first glimpse of the awesome mysteries of pornography. I hope you get as much enjoyment from reading them as I did from writing them.

## The Ones That Bit Me!

Camels, cows and other young-vet stories

**MARCUS TAYLOR** 

By the time Marcus Taylor graduated from veterinary school at age 23, a sheep, a cow, a hawk, innumerable dogs, cats, parrots and even a fish had locked their mandibles onto his flesh. Each bite only intrigued him further.

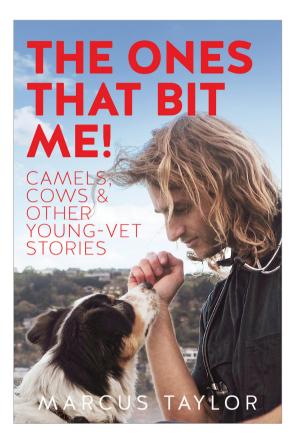
From his first entanglement with a cow in ketosis in Canterbury to a beagle in heart failure in Newfoundland, and all manner of adventures and heartbreak in between, this memoir of the early career of a young New Zealand vet is both heartwarming and hilarious.

MARCUS TAYLOR graduated with a degree in veterinary science from Massey University in 2013 and went straight into mixed practice. He later worked in Newfoundland and southern England, and then he worked for a year on an animal-health research project with the Bedouin in the Middle East.

PUBLISHED: August 2024

ISBN: 9781991016997

Limpbound, 210 x 138mm. 264 pages. \$39.99



'Taylor's steadfast dedication to his profession transforms the book from just another vet story into a distinctly rewarding experience'

CHRIS MOORE, NEW ZEALAND LISTENER







### THE ONES THAT BIT ME! TEXT EXTRACT

The farmer looked troubled and seemed jumpy as he made his way over to my truck, confirming my fears that this might not be a run-of-the-mill call-out

'Sheza-goer. She'll go ya, shehwill!' His rapid-fire sentences blended words into a language of their own.

'Dahryt?' I answered, grateful that I'd grown up close enough to farm gates to pick up an ear for this unique dialect.

'Yep, shezhaddacrackahme, o'll tell ya. A reeeal goer,' he warned.

Translation: She attacked me, so look out.

The farmer's eyes were wide, and there was a tremor in his voice. Given his obvious years of farming experience, this anxiety surprised me.

I turned my attention to the cow. Her head was turned back in our direction, and she was glaring at us. Her eyes were wild, and her head twitched. Ketosis. A condition that occurs when an animal's blood sugar is very low, it can send cattle into a hyperactive, aggressive frenzy. Prolonged labour, like the kind this cow was experiencing, is a common cause.

Even from where I was standing, I could see the nose of her partially born calf sticking out of her back end, and it didn't look like it was moving in a hurry. I paused to consider my options. None of them looked great.

To my astonishment, I realised my companion was already creeping like a midnight assassin towards the nervous cow. I hadn't even had time to grab my rope. Left with little choice, I joined him, planning to time my dash along with his. We would jump on her head and immobilise her before she could get to her feet and charge us. I moved towards the cow, creeping a little faster to catch up with the farmer. Again, I underestimated his eagerness. Within seconds, he had dashed ahead of me and leapt onto the cow with full gusto.

'HEAWEGO!' he bellowed.

The panicked cow thrashed her head from side to side as he landed on her muscular neck. Head-to-head the two struggled before she managed to toss him off, flailing like a doll.

## Frontline Surgeon

New Zealand medical pioneer Douglas Jolly

**MARK DERBY** 

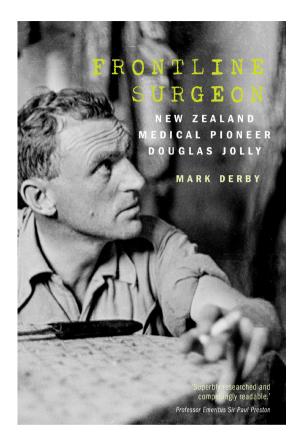
Central Otago-born Doug Jolly was one of the greatest war surgeons of the twentieth century. Tireless, dedicated and courageous in his surgical work with the International Brigades in the Spanish Civil War, his surgical manual, based on battlefield experiences close to the front line, was widely used in later conflicts.

Frontline Surgeon traces Jolly's remarkable career and restores him to the ranks of pioneers of modern medicine.

MARK DERBY has been published in Britain, Spain and the US. He lives on Wellington's south coast.

**PUBLISHED:** July 2024 **ISBN:** 9781991016836

Limpbound, 229 x 152mm. 290 pages. \$45



'Derby's scholarship is excellent, informed by access to private and public archives, as well as extensive interviews, sources and bibliography'

**NEVIL GIBSON, NEW ZEALAND LISTENER** 







#### FRONTLINE SURGEON TEXT EXTRACT

"There was some confusion ahead of us," Allan wrote later. "A tank was approaching. It had been strafed by a Nationalist plane and was driving erratically, weaving across the road. Our car swung to the left to avoid it. 'Hold on,' Gerda laughed. The car went out of control; began to roll." The heavy vehicle lumbered off the road and into a ditch, where it overturned, its tires gradually stilling. Allan was flung clear, crushing his leg as he landed, but Taro, lying unconscious on the roadside, was run over by another Republican tank and critically injured.

An ambulance was somehow summoned, and the two crash victims were transferred to it. A British field hospital had been established nearby in a former seminary beside the vast sixteenth-century monastery of El Escorial. At the height of the Brunete battle, three surgeons had worked there simultaneously, but only one now remained on duty to treat casualties of the retreat—a New Zealander in his early thirties named Doug Jolly. It was early evening when Taro's mangled body was carried into the hospital's ground-floor reception room on a stretcher. She was alive but barely. Irene Goldin, an operating theater nurse from New York, recalled that "her intestines were hanging out."

After she was given a blood transfusion, Taro regained consciousness and pleaded with Jolly to send telegrams to Capa in Paris and to the French magazine *Ce Soir*, which commissioned their work. He promised to do this but could see that little more could be done for her, and he instructed nurse Goldin to move the young woman to a room by herself and "maintain her as well as possible without pain." Eviscerated and dying, Taro nevertheless managed to ask Goldin in English, "Are my cameras all right? They're new."

# Labour of Love A personal history of midwifery in Aotearoa

**JOAN SKINNER** 

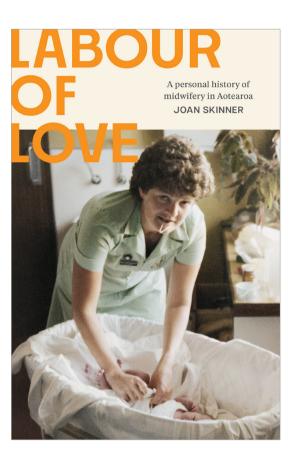
This warm, richly detailed and sometimes shocking account by one of Aotearoa's leading midwives is a story of life and death, privilege and diversity, and human connection. It weaves the story of the medicalisation of childbirth and the rise of the homebirth movement with the experiences of women across five decades of immense social change in Aotearoa. Vital reading for all involved in women's health, from medical professionals to researchers, community workers and students.

JOAN SKINNER is a long-time midwife and in 2019 completed a master's in creative writing at the International Institute of Modern Letters at Te Herenga Waka Victoria University of Wellington.

**PUBLISHED:** August 2023

ISBN: 9781991016423

Limpbound, 234 x 153mm. 296 pages. \$39.99



'Skinner intersperses the broader narrative of midwifery in New Zealand with stories from her own experiences'

SHANTI MATHIAS. THE SPINOFF







### LABOUR OF LOVE TEXT EXTRACT

I stood in the far corner of the bright room, holding my breath, trying to be neither seen nor heard. The woman opposite me was lying flat on her back on the high, narrow bed, her eyes squeezed shut, her right hand gripping her husband's. Crushing it, white-hot. Her other arm was strapped down, and a plastic tube emerged from the bandages, connected to a glass bottle suspended from a metal pole. Her legs were pulled far apart and hung in two straps, from two more poles, swaying. She tried to roll from side to side, agitated and in pain. The bottle clanged against the pole. An overhead light, a metre wide, was focused, full-beam, on her exposed perineum. Her bottom was at the very edge of the bed. It looked precarious and I worried about the baby landing on the floor.

'Give us a nice big push, love. We can nearly see the head.' The midwife's voice and movements were brisk and insensitive. She had spread sterile drapes along the woman's legs and across her stomach, seeming to separate the woman from her birth. The midwife wore a mask, and her hair was covered in a cap. A white gown, nearly to the ground, and sterile gloves completed her attire. She, too, seemed to have become removed from what was happening.

Yet here were two women, connected in their work.

The door burst open beside me and the doctor, also dressed in white, strode in. He was wearing a floor-length plastic apron and, for some reason, white gumboots, as if in an abattoir.

'Thank you, nurse,' he said to the midwife, who stepped aside, saying nothing.

'Now Mrs Smith, give us another good push,' he said as he snapped on his gloves, not looking at her.

The woman's eyes snapped open as another wave of pain took over her body. 'No. I can't do it. Get it out, get it out.'

The doctor turned away, impassively, and sorted out his instruments. 'Just a couple more contractions, dear. You're nearly there.'

## Soundings

Diving for stories in the beckoning sea

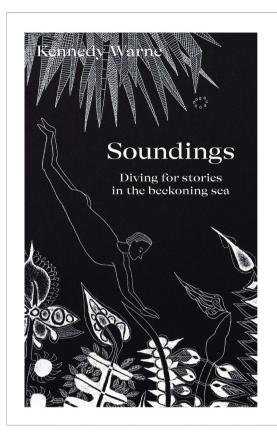
**KENNEDY WARNE** 

Perhaps the closest a human being comes to visiting another planet is to descend into the sea. In Soundings, Kennedy Warne connects his lifelong exploration of the underwater world with a global story of humanity's relationship with the sea. Drawing on more than 20 years of fieldwork for National Geographic, he shares experiences that range from diving with harp seals under the sea ice of the Gulf of St Lawrence to following the legendary 'sardine run' along South Africa's Wild Coast. From myriad underwater encounters a wider conversation emerges about human engagement with the sea. One question dominates: How can we care for and reconnect with the oceans around us?

**KENNEDY WARNE** is co-founder of *New Zealand Geographic* and often writes about the sea, including in his book *Let Them Eat Shrimp*.

**PUBLISHED:** June 2023 **ISBN:** 9781991016447

Limpbound, 210 x 138mm. 248 pages. \$39.99



'Vivid, entertaining and instructive encounters with the underwater world'

**NZ ARTS REVIEW** 



LONGLISTED FOR THE 2024 OCKHAM NEW ZEALAND BOOK AWARDS

#### SOUNDINGS TEXT EXTRACT

I unlock the chain that tethers the dinghy to a pōhutukawa root on the Russell esplanade and pull it down over the smooth, rattling pebbles of the beach towards the water. I have known this beach for more than half a century. I skimmed its chocolate-coloured pebbles across the water when I was a child and have watched my own grandchildren do the same. I used to 'bake' my children in an umu made by heaping these sun-warmed stones on their bodies until only their mouths and nostrils showed. They would lie still until the heat or the claustrophobia got to them, then rise up like Lazarus, stones falling from their limbs, and dive into the sea.

It is autumn now, and my father is with me. We carry a chilly bin and food box, bedding, overnight bags, tools and paraphernalia down the steep beach to the dinghy. I take the oars and Dad pushes us off, manoeuvring his weak leg slowly over the transom and in. He had a hip replacement a few years ago. I'm in line for the same surgery. Like father, like son. I hope I do as well as he does at 92.

I row out to a white-hulled launch moored 50 metres off the beach, lift one of the oars from its rowlock holder and steady the dinghy against the stern. Dad steps on to the duckboard — not an original feature of the boat but one that makes life easier for everyone — and unzips the awning. There are rituals in all facets of boating, and the moment of entry is one. I fish for the keys in a pot of clothes pegs and unlock the varnished kauri doors that open to the saloon. The interior is cool and dim. There are only eight small portholes and two sets of skylights to allow light to enter — not like modern launches with their capacious windows. But we like the den-like feeling of enclosure. It's how boats were designed in the era when Marline was built.

## Adopted

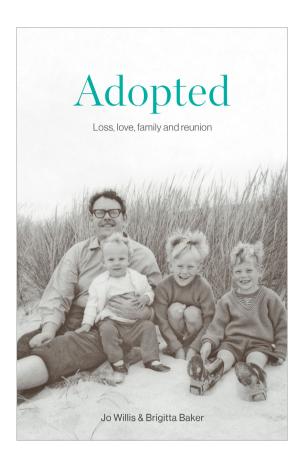
Loss, love, family and reunion

JO WILLIS AND BRIGITTA BAKER

Not knowing your family story is a huge loss of your sense of self. It has the potential to undermine your wellbeing and your relationships across a lifetime. Adopted is the powerful and honest account of two of the thousands of children affected by closed adoption in Aotearoa New Zealand, from 1950 to the mid-1970s. Jo Willis and Brigitta Baker both sought and found their respective birthparents at different stages of their lives and have become advocates for other adopted New Zealanders. They share the complexity of that journey, the emotional challenges they faced, and the ongoing impacts of their adoptions, with candour and courage.

**JO WILLIS** is a specialist in the field of adoption counselling, coaching and education.

**BRIGITTA BAKER**'s professional experience ranges from advisory roles in the public sector to positions with large corporations within human resource management, training facilitation and leadership development.



## 'Compelling, honest and poignant'

OTAGO DAILY TIMES

**PUBLISHED:** August 2022

ISBN: 9781991016102

Limpbound, 198 x 129mm. 240 pages. \$39.99







#### ADOPTED TEXT EXTRACT

I stepped out the back door of the house and hovered indecisively in the courtyard.

I could hear my husband speaking as he came down the steps not far from where I stood. He was answered by a cheerful sounding female voice.

'God, that's her,' I thought as waves of pure adrenaline flooded through me and my stomach began to churn. The realisation flashed through my mind that she sounded quite chatty and relaxed, then a stranger stepped into the courtyard and started walking towards me.

What should I do? Should I hug her? Was she a 'hugging' sort of person? What was even appropriate behaviour in this bizarre situation? What should I say?

Before I could summon reason, I was in her arms, crying like a lost child and never wanting to let go. For several minutes a spell held us bound as we rocked gently together. It felt perfectly natural. There was no hesitation from her, no holding back, no stiffness. I have no idea what she said to me until she gently took hold of my shoulders and whispered, 'Let me look at you properly.'

## Solo

## Backcountry adventuring in Aotearoa New Zealand

**HAZEL PHILLIPS** 

One afternoon journalist Hazel Phillips decided to close her laptop and head for the hills. She spent the next three years living in mountain huts and tramping alone for days at a time, all the while holding down a full-time job. As she ranged from Arthur's Pass to the Kaimanawa and Ruahine ranges and Fiordland she had her share of danger and loneliness, but she also grew in confidence and backcountry knowledge. Full of pluck, courage and resourcefulness, this book is for all those who long to breathe the mountain air and hear the call of the kea.

HAZEL PHILLIPS is a former journalist and strategic communications consultant. She has recently embarked on a Master's in creative writing with Massey University, where she worked as Executive Director, Public Affairs. Her previous books include *Sell!*, a popular history of New Zealand advertising, and *Wild Westie*, a biography of Sir Bob Harvey. She is currently back in her old mountain stomping ground.



## 'A thoroughly riveting read' CAROLYN ENTING, GOOD MAGAZINE

**PUBLISHED:** June 2022 **ISBN:** 9780995135451

Limpbound, 234 x 153mm. 256 pages. \$39.99







#### **SOLO TEXT EXTRACT**

In 2016, disillusioned with what Auckland had become, I left. I didn't know where I did want to live, but I figured that packing up and going on the road would at least help me figure out where I did want to live.

I was also disillusioned with the 40-hour work week standard approach of being chained to a desk, and I had switched jobs to a new gig where I was the only staff member in New Zealand. The rest of the company was based in Australia, so I was left on my own to get on with it. My work became entirely doable remotely, and flexibly – everything was done by my 13-inch laptop, iPad and mobile phone – and eventually it just seemed silly to stay in Auckland, with its housing and traffic challenges. (In the age of COVID-19, it now seems unthinkable, perhaps ridiculous, that we once demanded people be tied to a specific desk, in a specific office, for a specific period of time each week.)

And so I left. My Auckland flat, which I owned, had a separate storage space, around 12 square metres, and into this I packed up my whole life – except for a tramping pack, boots, and ski gear. I rented it out via a property manager and cut a fast track south.

For the next three years I was strategically homeless. Home became wherever I'd chosen to be at that moment. Sometimes it was an alpine club lodge, sometimes a Department of Conservation hut, sometimes camping out in the bush or bedding down in a bivvy bag if I'd stuffed up and had nowhere to sleep. Sometimes it was a nice hotel in Sydney, when I had to travel for work, which always presented a bizarre contrast of lifestyles; I once spent the night at Rangiwahia Hut in the Ruahines, tramped out the next day, drove to Wellington airport, flew to Sydney and went to bed in a hotel that night.

## Raiment A memoir

**JAN KEMP** 

Pioneering New Zealand poet Jan Kemp's memoir of her first 25 years is a vivid and frank account of growing up in the 1950s and of university life in the late 1960s and early 1970s. It tracks from an innocent Waikato childhood to the seedy flats of Auckland, where anarchic student life, drugs, sexual experimentation and a failing marriage could not keep her away from poetry. Weaving its own patterns and colours, Raiment shines a clear-eved light on the heady, hedonistic hothouse of our literary community in the 1970s and reveals what it took, back then, to be an independent woman.

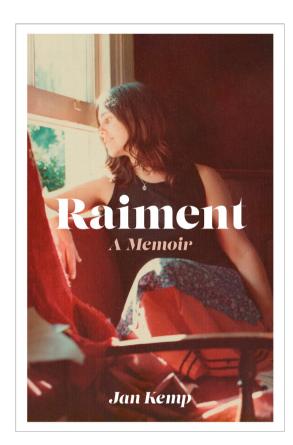
JAN KEMP MNZM is a poet and short fiction writer. She has published many collections of poetry, established the Aotearoa New Zealand Poetry Sound Archive, and co-edited, with Jack Ross, a series of New Zealand poets in performance.

PUBLISHED: April 2022

ISBN: 9781991151148

Hardback with jacket, 179 x 115mm. 256 pages.

\$35



'An important testament to the history of New Zealand literature'

CATHIE DUNSFORD, NEWSROOM







### RAIMENT TEXT EXTRACT

In Jack's circle, to which I belonged only as an occasional, peripheral visitor, was our Kiwi spitting image of John Lennon, 'intellectual' John B, who so often was there on one of the laid-out mattresses in the huge wooden-floored living room of the house at the end of Akiraho Street, which Jack S had simply occupied as a squatter. Out would come the drugs — usually marijuana, sometimes hashish — and Jack and John and any bearded or long-haired friends would gather and while away an afternoon, smoking and sometimes, especially John, imparting the great wisdoms of life to lesser beings, the hangers-on.

On an empty wall in their squat someone had scrawled *Madness is infinite perception*. It troubled me. Did I have to go mad to be able to perceive the real truths about life? Are there any to perceive? Must I take drugs to raise my consciousness even though the Philosophy School had strictly advised against it?

Anne and Jack themselves lived in a spacious flat near the top of Parnell Rise, behind and across the top of the street from Parnell Library, with a view downhill over the colonial wooden houses to the harbour and the wharves with their containers and container ships and the sea. I supposed he paid for the rent for his little family by dealing drugs, as he never seemed to have a job, as she did with her cafeteria one. I once even lay down beside him on their bed, listening to his philosophising, marvelling at his insouciance and soft brown curls, thinking, I oughtn't be there in Anne's place. She doesn't mind, he'd protest mildly, smilingly. I've trained her not to mind. Which made her sound like the disciple I was being turned into.

## The Forgotten Coast

RICHARD SHAW

A short memoir that unpacks a family story that was never told: that a farm in Taranaki on which the family's generations-long fortunes rested had been directly taken from the people of Parikaha and given to an ancestor, a member of the Armed Constabulary, following the invasion of the village during the New Zealand Wars. Beautifully written, and intertwined with an examination of the authors' relationship with his father and of his family's proud Catholicism, not only is this book a fine piece of writing but its key focus is also highly pertinent: How Pākehā New Zealanders should wrestle with, and own, their colonial past.

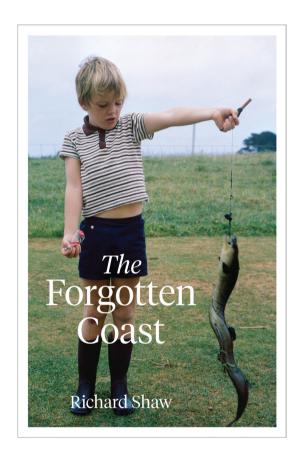
RICHARD SHAW is a professor of politics at Massey University's College of Humanities and Social Sciences. His research interests are in Cabinet government systems, and specifically in the roles of political advisers in government ministers' offices.

**PUBLISHED:** November 2021

**ISBN:** 9780995143142

Hardback with jacket, 179 x 115mm. 256 pages.

\$35



'A fresh and exciting approach to the history of Aotearoa New Zealand'

PAUL DIAMOND, NEW ZEALAND LISTENER







#### THE FORGOTTEN COAST TEXT EXTRACT

It is not as if I am sending stories of these three men out into the void, because of course there have long been family tales that frame each of them. Andrew the armed constable-turned-farmer, Dick the scholarly prodigy, Bob the orphan who had a family. But — and this is especially so with Andrew — these accounts are muted and often incomplete. Details are left out, forgotten or unaccounted for.

This book is my attempt to fill in some of the silences that surround these men, and in doing so to better understand things that I am still trying to figure out for myself. Fathers, sons, land and lies. My own past, present and possible futures.

None of this is straightforward and much of it is fraught, because it entails interfering with family stories. These kinds of stories matter, for it is through their telling and retelling that we remember ourselves and 'keep alive those who only live now in the telling'.6 That is the purpose of families' narratives: to give shape and coherence to things, and to launch memories of the past out into the future. They are both of a family and also outside of it.

But family stories can also be dangerous — far from anodyne and never neutral. They are a sort of public property: some are more or less sacrosanct, while others are battle sites, fiercely contested. These you tangle with at your peril.

## Fifty Years a Feminist

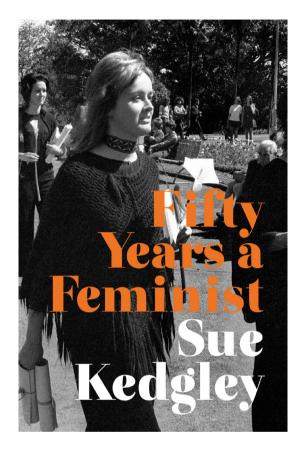
SUE KEDGLEY

In 1971 Sue Kedgley and group of other young feminists carried a coffin into Auckland's Albert Park to protest against decades of stagnant advancement for New Zealand women since they won the right to vote in 1893. From that day, she became synonymous with Second Wave feminism in this country, most notably organising a tour by Germaine Greer that ended in an arrest and court appearance. In this energetic and focused autobiography, Kedgley tracks the development of feminism over the last five decades and its intersection with her life, describing how she went from debutante to stroppy activist, journalist, safe-food activist and Green politician.

**SUE KEDGLEY** is a former broadcaster who later was elected to Parliament as a Green Party MP. She has served as a local body politician and is a member of the Wellington District Health Board.

**PUBLISHED:** May 2021 **ISBN:** 9780995135444

Limpbound, 234 x 153mm. 312 pages. \$39.99



'An energising reminder of how far we have come, and how far we have yet to go'

JENNY NICHOLLS, STUFF







#### FIFTY YEARS A FEMINIST TEXT EXTRACT

This book is born of several realisations. First, the shock that it is fifty years, or half a century, since I first became involved in women's liberation, in 1971. It makes me feel like an ancient, historic figure.

And, second, the realisation that most people know very little about the women's liberation movement of the 1970s or indeed the history of feminism in New Zealand, other than the fact that we were the first nation on earth to give women the right to vote in 1893—an achievement that has given us a somewhat undeserved reputation of always being a leader in gender equality.

To my surprise, I have found that even some of the impressive young women who are spearheading the present wave of feminist activism have barely heard of the 1970s women's liberation movement. They assume that women have progressed steadily towards equality ever since we won the right to vote, and do not realise how stunted women's lives were for much of the twentieth century.

Every now and then, I am met with a blank stare when I mention my involvement in women's liberation, a sort of 'What on earth is that?' reaction. Some ask me, politely, whether women's liberation has something to do with equal pay. It's as if women's liberation is already a bit of ancient history; something that happened way back then, and which society has since moved on from.

This is what motivated me to write a personal account of my involvement in the women's liberation movement — or the Second Wave of feminism, as it is often called — and the subsequent waves of feminist activism. All women have benefited from the past fifty years of feminist activism in New Zealand, whether they identify as a feminist or not. And so all women, I believe, should be aware of the rich and vibrant history of feminism, and the far-reaching changes and positive improvements it has brought to our lives.

## Tree of Strangers

**BARBARA SUMNER** 

Like many adopted people, filmmaker Barbara Sumner yearned to know who her mother was. Remarkable, moving and beautifully written, *Tree of Strangers* is a gripping account of a search for identity in a country governed by adoption laws that deny the rights of the adopted person.

BARBARA SUMNER has had a long career in film, television and journalism. She now runs the film production company Cloud South Pictures with her husband, Tom Burstyn. She has produced three feature documentaries, a number of television commercials and instructional films. In 2009, *This Way of Life*, their documentary movie about a family living simply in the Ruahine Ranges, won awards at film festivals around the world. She completed a master's at the IIML at Victoria University, and lives in Napier.

PUBLISHED: September 2020

ISBN: 9780995135406

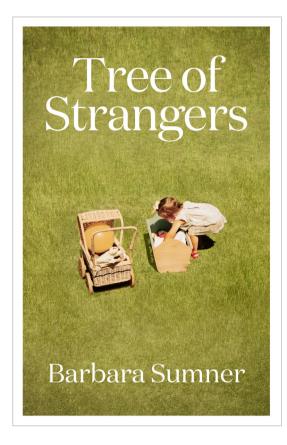
Hardback with jacket, 179 x 115mm. 240 pages.

\$35









'Perhaps initially conceived out of closed-adoption activism, Barbara Sumner's Tree of Strangers is, through her sharp intellect and exquisitely cinematic writing, a book of far greater social and literary importance'

CAROLINE BARRON, KETE BOOKS

#### TREE OF STRANGERS TEXT EXTRACT

'I'm replying to your letter,' Jeannie said in her deep voice. 'At first I thought, how ridiculous. It happened to so many girls I knew.' She drew breath and I was sure she was smoking. 'To be honest, I threw your letter away. But something woke me in the night and I thought: That's Pamela's girl. Has to be. The likeness is uncanny.'

My chest tightened. Pamela. Her name is Pamela.

'I got up and drove to my office and saved it from the bin as the cleaners came through.'

I had the impression Jeannie was tall, imposing. The kind of woman everyone noticed. She explained she'd taken months to call because she'd been researching. She'd lost touch with Pamela but found Fred, Pamela's father, living in Waikanae. He remembered the name of the doctor in Napier.

When Jeannie was sure, she'd called Pam in Madrid. Just the word conjured something in me. Madrid. Spain. The opposite of coaltown Runanga with its shuttered mine, roaming dogs and born-again Christians.

'It's remarkable, spooky even,' Jeannie laughed. 'You writing to me, and me knowing your mother.'

'You know my mother.' More wonder than question. My mouth was dry.

'I do. Or at least, I did. You look so like her.'

I'd never felt so tired, 'What should I do now?'

'No need for nerves. Write a letter and send a photo.'

'To Spain?' The idea of mailing a letter from Runanga to Madrid felt impossible. I took down Pamela's address.

'I'll give your letter time to get there, and call Pam back, see if we can arrange a meeting.'

I pressed my forehead to the cold window. Bruce's reading light reflected a bright spot against the native bush that enclosed us. I put down the phone and said nothing.

## Bill & Shirley

## A memoir

**KEITH OVENDEN** 

Keith Ovenden's urbane and clever memoir focuses on the early period of his marriage to Helen Sutch, during which time her father, the more famous and controversial Bill, was an enormously significant national figure. It carries on through Sutch's trial on charges of spying for the Russians and his death. It is an unusual, distinctive and beautifully crafted book.

**KEITH OVENDEN** ONZM was born in London in 1943 and was educated at various universities in England and the United States. His other books include *Apartheid and International Finance: A Program for Change* (with Tony Cole); *The Politics of Steel; A Fighting Withdrawal* and *The Life of Dan Davin: Writer, Soldier, Publisher.* 

PUBLISHED: September 2020

ISBN: 9780995131835

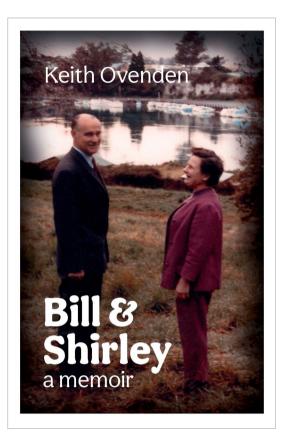
Hardback with jacket, 179 x 115mm. 200 pages.

\$35









'Ovenden's memoir contributes a significant and intimate thread to the tapestry that will, I suspect, continue to be woven from their lives for years to come'

HOLLY WALKER, KETE BOOKS

#### **BILL & SHIRLEY TEXT EXTRACT**

Bill certainly saw an enemy out there in the world at large, but the one I eventually detected was not Britain, or America or any other bogey of the political left, but those of his fellow New Zealanders who still called England 'home' and sought to perpetuate what he thought of as colonial arrangements. If you could name a single person emblematic of his intellectual distaste it would be Frank Milner, 'The Man', the 'eloquent protagonist of the Imperial idea' — fellow of the Royal Empire Society, rector of Waitaki Boys' High School, Ōamaru, for nearly 40 years and a tireless propagandist for the imperial ideal.

This was rather heady stuff: a danger to intellectuals, especially when young, as I was when I first encountered it. Helen had tried to prepare me before we arrived in Wellington but I had to learn it for myself. Bill was a figure. He was talked about. There was gossip and argument. He rubbed some people up the wrong way, could be abrasive and intolerant. He seduced others with his power of argument, its forecasts and insights, his charm. He seemed to overwhelm just about everybody with the speed of his output. Bill was a great puzzle. People were in awe of him. Some of these same people may have detested him too, but would never say so publicly. Somehow he had become a sort of law unto himself. Being related to him by marriage meant that others were inquisitive. It was hard to disguise my lack of enthusiasm, especially as it also became clear that Bill could be kind and collegial, generous in praise, thoughtful in criticism, affectionate in his attentions.

# Fridays with Jim Conversations about our country with Jim Bolger DAVID COHEN

Never given to orthodoxies yet staunchly National in his politics, in his still-energetic eighties former PM Jim Bolger remains an impressively brisk progressive thinker. For a year he sat down on Fridays with David Cohen to reflect on his life, our nation and the world. *Fridays with Jim* reveals a quintessential man of the old New Zealand who is fully in sync with the new New Zealand.

**DAVID COHEN** is a journalist based in Wellington and the author of five books. He has written for overseas mastheads the *Spectator*, the *Financial Times*, the *Guardian* and the *New York Times* and, in New Zealand, *Metro* and *NBR*.

PUBLISHED: August 2020

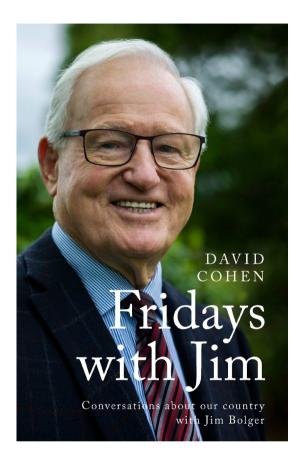
ISBN: 9780995123021

Hardback, 234 x 153mm. 288 pages. \$45









'Cohen's fine book journeys into Bolger's past... This, together with the extended speeches he delivered in places as far apart as Mumbai and Georgetown University in Washington, gives the book real depth'

IAN TEMPLETON, NEWSROOM

#### FRIDAYS WITH JIM TEXT EXTRACT

This new approach is a challenge to the notion that land, which endures forever, can be owned by those who don't live forever. Looked at from that perspective, what is now called ownership is really a licence to occupy and use land for a while. We pass but the land endures. I like the saying: 'You don't inherit land from your forebears, you borrow it from your successors.' That philosophy imposes a real obligation on the current generation to protect and nurture what is really only borrowed. And it's a powerful argument to protect our environment.

The Urewera settlement attracted attention across the world. A few countries, including India and Canada, have adopted similar concepts and approaches, but once again New Zealand has taken the lead. I was appointed a Crown member of the Urewera Board when it was established, and I enjoy the challenge of working with fellow board members on developing this new approach.

I was also a member of a group chaired by former Māori Party coleader Tariana Turia to explore and recommend what the government might do to assist the village of Parihaka to update its infrastructure and facilities. Again for me this was stimulating but it was also sad. The work required you to reflect on what a different New Zealand we could have had if we had adopted the philosophy of the leaders of Parihaka that there was enough for all to share. I am reflecting on whether the upheaval caused by Covid-19 will encourage people to seek a new way forward, different from conventional orthodox economics. Certainly we can't go back to old thinking.

## One Minute Crying Time

**BARBARA EWING** 

This vivid memoir by New Zealand actor and novelist Barbara Ewing covers her tumultuous childhood, adolescence and young-adulthood in Wellington and Auckland in the 1950s and early 1960s. Evocative, candid and brave, this entrancing book takes us to a long-ago New Zealand and to enduring truths about love.

BARBARA EWING is a New Zealand-born actor, novelist and playwright. She completed a BA in New Zealand, majoring in English and Māori and then, in 1961, won a scholarship to the Royal Academy of Dramatic Art in London. After graduating she went on to become a well-known television, film and stage actor. She has written nine successful novels. She is home in New Zealand every year.

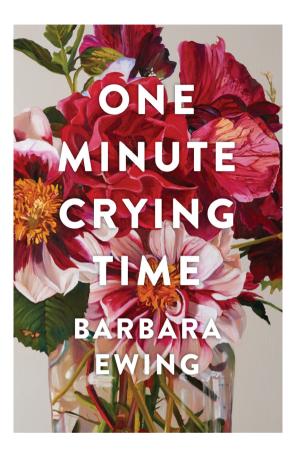
**PUBLISHED:** May 2020 **ISBN:** 9780995122956

Limpbound, 210 x 138mm. 336 pages. \$39.99









'Ewing is an intelligent and analytical observer of her own life, and an honest one'

LINDA BURGESS, THE SPINOFF





#### ONE MINUTE CRYING TIME TEXT EXTRACT

In New Zealand in the 1950s it was very expensive to make a telephone call from one part of the country to another. Toll calls, we called them. And the price of making a telephone call to another country in those years was prohibitive. It cost £1 per minute when I first arrived in London to telephone, or to be telephoned from, New Zealand, and I was living on about £5 per week. I was a student at the Royal Academy of Dramatic Art and my £5 per week had to cover rent and board and tube fares and tomato soup for lunch. So I kept in touch with friends and family by letter (and got into the habit of sticking their photographs on the walls of wherever I was living).

But one of the New Zealand telephone operators I had got to know earlier when I was 'sent away to the South Island' — a euphemism in those days for pregnant unmarried girls being dealt with, although in this case I was simply being sent away to the South Island — told me that the overseas operators (who connected calls manually in those long-ago days) had to stay on the line to make sure the connection was not lost. An agreement had to be made with the operator beforehand as to how long the call would be: it was conventionally three minutes. And as these expensive phone calls were almost always made only when it was a matter of life, or death, or heartbreak, the listening New Zealand operators — who had to interrupt to say, 'I'm sorry but your time is up' — were informally permitted to allow, as well as the three minutes, one minute crying time.

Today, with certain twenty-first-century technological and financial arrangements, I can phone for as long as I like from or to either country, and am permitted to cry — or laugh (hopefully without anyone listening in, though who knows) — for free.

## Song for Rosaleen

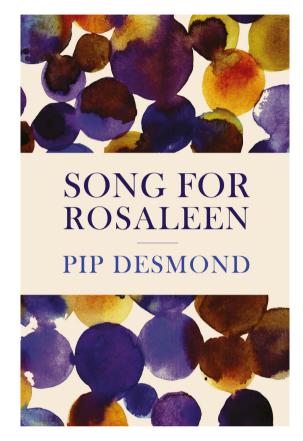
PIP DESMOND

A beautifully crafted portrait of a family coping with their mother's dementia, this book is both a celebration of Rosaleen Desmond's life and an unflinching account of the practical and ethical dilemmas that faced her six children. Told with love, insight and humour, it raises important questions about who we become when our memories fail.

PIP DESMOND is a Wellington writer, editor and oral historian. She is the author of the award-winning Trust: A True Story of Women and Gangs and The War That Never Ended: New Zealand Veterans Remember Korea. Pip has an MA in creative writing and runs communications company 2Write with her husband Pat. They have three children and four beautiful grandchildren.

**PUBLISHED:** April 2018 **ISBN:** 9780995100121

Limpbound, 198 x 129mm. 256 pages. \$29.99



'It should be essential reading for everyone who works in health'

SUE WOOTTON, CORPUS

FOR THE 2019 OCKHAM NEW ZEALAND BOOK AWARDS







## SONG FOR ROSALEEN TEXT EXTRACT

Up close, over two days, we saw the extent of Mum's confusion that she'd managed to conceal when we simply popped in. If she came across us in a room, she greeted us as if we'd just arrived. She muddled her medication, asked stock questions over and over again, lost track of the conversation, opened *Live Bodies* at the same page every time.

Later, I asked Rose what she remembered about that weekend. 'You were cross,' she said. Our family aren't yellers and screamers. We don't usually slam doors or throw things; we rarely even raise our voices. What we do is get brisk and tight-lipped. We get cross.

Rose was right. I'd wanted to be at the beach. Swing through the sand dunes with a bottle of wine and watch the sun go down. Smell the salt in the air. Feel the surf scour my skin. We'd had family holidays at Waikanae since we were tots — the sight of Kāpiti Island still gives me goose bumps — although eventually Mum got tired of entertaining hordes of Wellingtonians within arm's-length of her hospitality, and insisted on holidaying further afield.

Now we couldn't leave her on her own. We took it in turns to escape into the town belt behind Colville Street. Up there it was cool and quiet where below there was nothing but heat and clamour. The pine needles were slippery underfoot; grey slivers of harbour glinted through the spindly tree trunks. My racing heart slowed as I hauled each breath over the rock in my chest. I wanted to hide forever, free from the ties and obligations of family. I wasn't cross any more, I was desolate. Something was wrong with our mother.

## Dear Oliver

**PETER WELLS** 

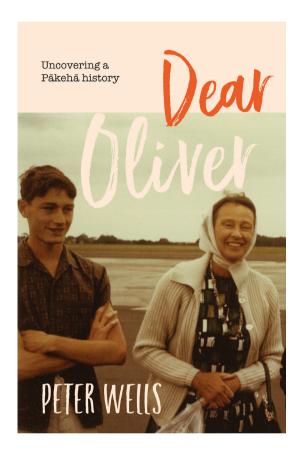
Peter Wells' family experienced the war against Te Kooti, the Boer War, the Napier earthquake of 1931 and the Depression. By digging deep into their stories, examining letters from the past and writing a letter to the future, Wells constructs a novel and striking way to view the history of Pākehā New Zealanders.

**PETER WELLS** (1950–2019) was a writer of fiction and non-fiction, and a writer/director in film. His first book, *Dangerous Desires*, won the Reed Fiction Award, the NZ Book Award, and PEN Best New Book in Prose in 1992. His memoir *The Long Loop Home* won the 2002 Montana NZ Book Award for Biography, and he won many awards for his work as a film director. He was co-founder of the Auckland Writers and Readers Festival.

PUBLISHED: March 2018

**ISBN:** 9780994147363

Limpbound, 210 x 138mm. 336 pages. \$39.99



'An important book that will resonate with readers on many levels'

LINDA HERRICK, NEW ZEALAND LISTENER

LONGLISTED FOR THE 2019 OCKHAM NEW ZEALAND BOOK AWARDS







#### DEAR OLIVER TEXT EXTRACT

I began to form the idea of writing a book based on what these letters could tell us about the past. Part of living in digital time is that we've been robbed of a sense of chronology. There is simply the relevant now and the irrelevant past. Yet physically, psychologically, we are still subject to chronology — we are young, we grow old. And as you grow old, increasingly you look back. The past, which seemed at one time boring or incomprehensible, silently shifts into a shape that begins to make sense. You realise how you misunderstood things, how you didn't know vital pieces of information about your parents' lives, their childhoods, even their emotional states. The same goes for all the generations before. You are not only who you are — the unique genetic experiment that is a one-off — but you are also a composite of all the generations that went before. The past speaks through us.

I put the letters into some form of chronological order and decided I would write a book about my family. This is, I thought, what we do when, strictly speaking, we no longer have a family. We conjure one out of the past. This is not so strange. It's how the past is redefined, after all. We walk back into the past and recognise things we overlooked in our urgency to keep moving ahead.

## A Nurse on the Edge of the Desert

**ANDREW CAMERON** 

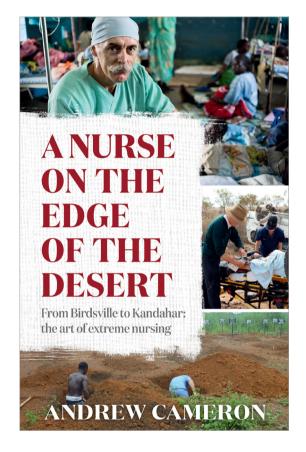
International humanitarian-aid nurse and New Zealander Andrew Cameron is the winner of the coveted Florence Nightingale Medal. In this gripping book, he recounts his remarkable life nursing in some of the world's most dangerous and challenging locations.

ANDREW CAMERON grew up in the Hawke's Bay, New Zealand, and came to nursing after several years working a range of jobs. When not working in a war-zone or postconflict-zone, he is the sole medical practitioner in Birdsville, Australia, on the edge of the Simpson Desert and home of the famous Birdsville races. He is the recipient of the Florence Nightingale Medal.

PUBLISHED: August 2017

ISBN: 9780994140791

Ebook only. 304 pages. \$39.99



'Cameron's drive to nurse people in need in often the most extreme and challenging environments is an inspiration to all nurses and humanity alike'

LORRAINE RITCHIE, CORPUS







## A NURSE ON THE EDGE OF THE DESERT TEXT EXTRACT

Then it all got far worse. In February, a convoy on its way to deliver aid to the north of the country, which had been blanketed by heavy snowfalls, was ambushed. Six ICRC workers were killed and another two went missing, presumed abducted. It was a bad sign, given that this was considered to be a relatively safe part of Afghanistan. All Red Cross activities were suspended, and many of us were withdrawn to Kabul and confined to barracks.

About mid-morning on 8 March, we heard a dull thump and then the unmistakable rattle of automatic gunfire close by our office complex, details of which I cannot give but the media covered.

Half a world away, in a high school in Germany, a teacher asked the social studies class: 'Does anyone know what terrible tragedy happened yesterday in Afghanistan?' After a few moments when no hands were raised, a teenager named Josi Cameron gingerly raised hers and gave a full account of the story, in quite some detail.

'How do you know all this, Josi?' the teacher asked.

'Oh, my dad was only 200 metres away, safe behind steel doors, throughout the whole incident,' she replied.

After a few days I had my marching orders. I was off to wait in the far safer Tajikistan.

And so here I am. It's Monday, so it must be Dushanbe — which takes its name from the market that used to happen here every Monday. Who knows where I will be a week, a month, a year from now? In some ways, it hardly matters. As long as I can see a way of improving the lot of humanity — no matter how undeserving it seems, at times — even just a small amount, I'll be happy there. It will seem like home.

## To the Summit

Getting out of a wheelchair and to the Himalayas

**NICK ALLEN** 

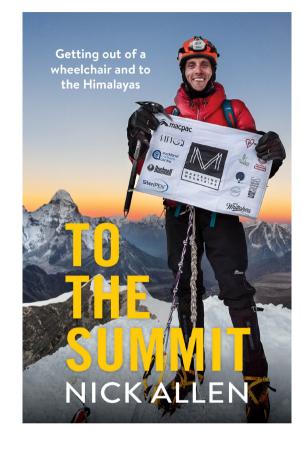
This inspirational story follows climber Nick Allen, who went from outdoorsman to wheelchair-bound with multiple sclerosis back to the life in the mountains he loves through sheer determination and grit. It also details Nick's decision to set up a trust so other MS sufferers can have outdoor experiences.

NICK ALLEN is a passionate tramper and climber. Diagnosed with multiple sclerosis at the age of 25, Nick thought his climbing dreams were over. With the help of rehabilitation specialists, Nick has been able to get back outdoors.

PUBLISHED: September 2016

ISBN: 9780994130044

Limpbound, 234 x 178mm. 304 pages. \$39.99



'A frank, insightful and compelling account of climbing with multiple sclerosis'

LAURENCE FEARNLEY







#### TO THE SUMMIT TEXT EXTRACT

As I stepped up on to the small ice platform on the summit I was enveloped in the most intense wave of excitement that I had ever experienced.

It felt as if the world had fallen away around me. Sheer faces and enormous peaks surrounded me. Never had I felt so alive, never had I been so astounded by a view. The sense of height and the scale of the mountains was absolutely exhilarating.

'Woohoo!' I screamed. There were no other words to describe the moment. 'We made it, Pasang!' I shouted, both my arms in the air. 'Wow! Well done!'

I looked around, at the stunning tooth-like peak of Ama Dablam, to Baruntse, and then to distant Makalu. I turned, and there was the gentle pyramid of Lhotse Shar, and then the overwhelming mass of Lhotse and Nuptse, rising like a cresting wave above us.

'Woohoo!' I screamed again. 'This is amazing!'

'Five forty-five, which means it takes —' Pasang started to count on his fingers — 'two, three, four, five. Four hours and half. Quite fast, we are.'

'Wow!' Normally it takes climbers between seven and nine hours to summit.

'This is amazing!' I laughed, blown away by our speed, and the fact that I had made it. I had so enjoyed the morning that summiting seemed like an unexpected bonus, a surprise. I just could not get over it. Words failed me.

'Unbelievable,' I said under my breath, then I just stood in dumbfounded silence, admiring the view.

The sun began to light the edges of Lhotse, lacing it with gold. I turned round again and watched the light catch the top of Ama Dablam, warm rays working their way down the face.



CHILDREN'S AND YOUNG ADULT

**NEW FORMAT** 

## Sylvia and the Birds

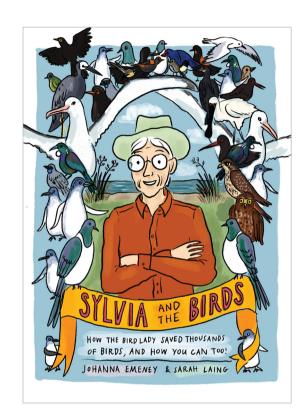
How the Bird Lady saved thousands of birds, and how you can too!

JOHANNA EMENEY AND SARAH LAING

Part graphic biography, part practical guide to protecting our bird wildlife, this remarkable book for young readers and their families is fully committed to detailing the wonders of our native birds, the threats they face and how we can help them. Based on the life of the 'Bird Lady', Sylvia Durrant, who helped over 140,000 sick, injured and lost birds during her lifetime, it inspires a reverence for the natural world and is a call to action for all young ecologists and environmentalists. With charming illustrations by Sarah Laing, mātauranga Māori insights, activities and how-tos, it offers hours of enchantment. Now out in a new limpbound edition.

**JOHANNA EMENEY** has worked as an English literature teacher and as a facilitator of creative writing workshops for adults and young people.

**SARAH LAING** is a writer, illustrator and cartoonist, and author of the graphic books *Mansfield and Me* and *Let Me Be Frank*.



'A book that should be in every household and school'

MARIA GILL. KIDSBOOKSNZ

PUBLISHED: September 2024

ISBN: 9781991016928

Limpbound, 270 x 190mm. 176 pages. \$39.99









# Ziggle! The Len Lye art activity book REBECCA FAWKNER

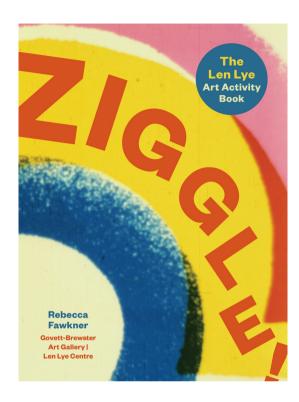
This bumper art activity book brimming with ideas and inspiration has been developed by the team at the Len Lye Centre in New Plymouth, which works with the thousands of children who visit the Govett-Brewster Art Gallery every year and really understands how the great New Zealand artist Len Lye's approach to art sets young minds abuzz and alive. With 65 activities, and a running narrative thread about Lye's fascinating life, it offers hours of fun to young readers, their whānau and teachers.

REBECCA FAWKNER is Pouako Ara Aunoa Educator at the Govett-Brewster Art Gallery in New Plymouth. She works with the gallery's Learning Experiences Outside the Classroom programme, designing and implementing programmes for both preschool, school and tertiary students.

**PUBLISHED:** September 2023

ISBN: 9781991016409

Limpbound, 270 x 200mm. 168 pages. \$35



'An absolute beauty'

**BOB'S BOOK BLOG** 

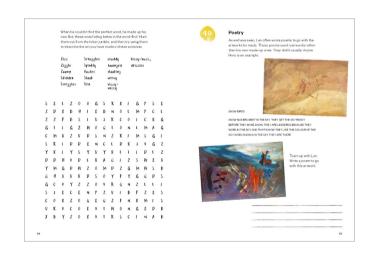
'A great book for teachers, parents and children, presenting the art of Len Lye and art in an entertaining and inspiring way'

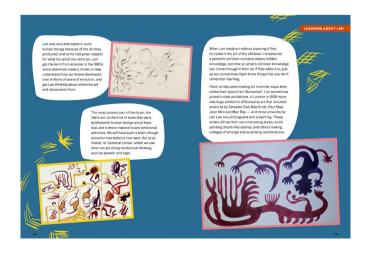
**NZ ARTS REVIEW** 











## Ko Wai Kei te Papa Tākaro? Who Is at the Playground?

TE ATAAKURA PEWHAIRANGI

Find out who is playing on the slide, the swing, the climbing wall and more in these wonderful board books about a visit to the playground. The simple question-and-answer format introduces new words and sentences in an engaging and interactive way. The charming photographs by renowned New Zealand photographer Jane Ussher provide opportunities for tamariki and their whānau to tell new stories and explore both languages. Available in both te reo and bilingual versions.

TE ATAAKURA PEWHAIRANGI was brought up in te ao Māori, where her home language was and still is te reo Māori. She is the Māori Student Recruitment Advisor at Massey University.

**PUBLISHED:** June 2022

ISBN (TE REO): 9781991151186

**ISBN (BILINGUAL):** 9780995123052 Board book, 180 x 180mm. 24 pages. \$24.99









Ko wai kei runga i te taura rere? Who is on the flying fox?

Ko te tama kei runga i te taura rere.

The boy is on the flying fox.



## Ko wai kei runga i te porowhawhe?

Who is on the merry-go-round?

Ko ngā tamariki kei runga i te porowhawhe.

The children are on the merry-go-round.



Ko wai kei runga i te tiemi? Who is on the see-saw?

Ko te kōtiro kei runga i te tiemi. The girl is on the see-saw.



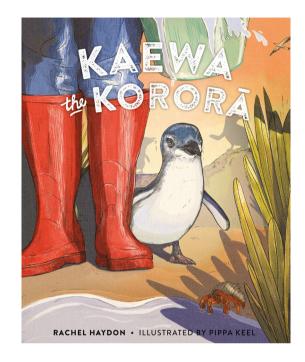
## Kaewa the Kororā

## RACHEL HAYDON ILLUSTRATED BY PIPPA KEEL

Join Kaewa the kororā as she explores her strange new world at the National Aquarium. She is taken under the flipper of Captain, a one-eyed kororā who introduces her to the colourful characters of the penguin colony. As she finds out about life in her new home — free food and fun friends! — a mysterious presence seems to be behind a series of 'accidents'. What is going on? This feel-good mystery for young readers and their families has a great cast of engaging characters based on real penguins at New Zealand's National Aquarium. Its gorgeous illustrations are full of detail and give a penguin's-eye view of life at the aquarium.

RACHEL HAYDON is the general manager of the National Aquarium of New Zealand, a qualified primary school teacher and a scientist. She has over 15 years' experience teaching science to children of all ages in schools, museums, zoos and aquariums in New Zealand and overseas.

**PIPPA KEEL** is an award-winning illustration designer, who has an Honours degree in illustration and a huge love of the outdoors



'A gorgeous book with appealing and informative text alongside warm and descriptive illustrations that will delight young readers'

### **SWINGS & ROUNDABOUTS**

PUBLISHED: October 2021

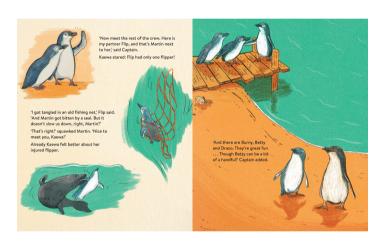
**ISBN:** 9780995143159

Picture flat, 260 x 215mm. 32 pages. \$24.99











## CHILDREN'S AND YOUNG ADULT

## Skinny Dip

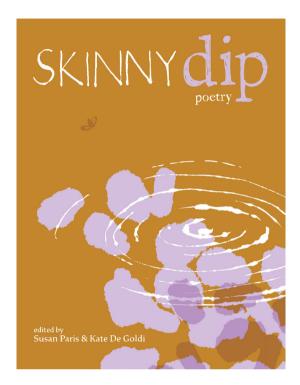
## EDITED BY SUSAN PARIS AND KATE DE GOLDI

A new school year: nits, crushes, maths lessons, and rainy-day lunchtimes. But what happens when you send a bunch of poets to school? They loiter in corners and see between the lines. They notice the school bus is missing, there are hungry piranhas in the gym, that someone's painted everything blue. In Skinny Dip, the makers of the best-selling Annuals bring you 36 poems for young readers from all the New Zealand writers we love, including Sam Duckor-Jones, essa may ranapiri, Bill Manhire, Anahera Gildea, Amy McDaid, Kōtuku Nuttall, Ben Brown, Ashleigh Young, Dinah Hawken, Oscar Upperton, Victor Rodger, Tim Upperton, Lynley Edmeades, Freya Daly Sadgrove and Nina Mingya Powles.

**SUSAN PARIS** has 18 years' experience in publishing. She has edited the *School Journal* for 12 years, producing more than 50 journals.

KATE DE GOLDI works with children in schools throughout New Zealand, promoting reading and teaching creative writing. She writes fiction for all ages.





'Bold and timely. A magnificent range of form from some of our best contemporary voices'

**HERA LINDSAY BIRD** 

PUBLISHED: September 2021

**ISBN:** 9780995140769

Limbbound, 210 x 160mm. 112 pages. \$29.99





### SKINNY DIP TEXT EXTRACT

### **Lunchtime Offence**

In assembly, we are told bullrush

is banned.

So we crouch by the trees

hunt black beetles in the grass

yell and sprint

with fistfuls

to shove down shirts.

Lucy grabs Bao by the collar

Max tackles Thomas

I jump

on top.

Is that bullrush

you're playing? Mrs Moffat

stands over

our body tangle, her mouth

in a line.

Nah, we say,

brushing green-stained

knees.

Beetle crush.

— Amy McDaid

## Kei te Aha ngā Kararehe? What Are the Animals Doing?

TE ATAAKURA PEWHAIRANGI

Find out what the animals are up to in this delightful board book. The simple question and answer format introduces new words in an engaging and interactive way, and the rich photographs from renowned New Zealand photographer Jane Ussher provide opportunities for tamariki and their whānau to tell new stories and explore the language. Available as a bilingual text and in te reo.

TE ATAAKURA PEWHAIRANGI was brought up in te ao Māori, where her home language was and still is te reo Māori. She has been a senior tutor at Massey University, teaching te reo Māori and cultural competency, and is currently the Māori Student Recruitment Advisor at Massey University.

PUBLISHED: July 2021

ISBN (TE REO): 9780995143166 ISBN (BILINGUAL): 9780995146587 Board book, 180 x 180mm. 24 pages. \$24.99



'Has enormous appeal'

ANN PACKER, NEW ZEALAND LISTENER





Kei te aha te poaka? What is the pig doing?

Kei te pihongi te poaka. The pig is sniffing.





Kei te aha te hōiho? What is the horse doing?

Kei te hīkoi te hōiho. The horse is walking.





Reo Āwhina Language Tip

## Te Rārangi Kupu Word List

Hōiho - Horse

Inu - Drink

Punua kau - Calf Punua kurī - Puppy Rāpeti - Rabbit Timotimo - Peck







### CHILDREN'S AND YOUNG ADULT

## Aspiring

**DAMIEN WILKINS** 

A wonderfully surprising YA novel from one of New Zealand's most significant writers. As 16-year-old Ricky bicycles through his South Island town, we bear witness to his friendships, the trial and hilarity of school, the mystery of Mr Le Clair and his Cadillac and the truth of his small family's sadness.

**DAMIEN WILKINS** has published novels, short story collections and a book of poems. He has written for television and theatre. He also writes and records his own songs as The Close Readers. His work has won several awards, including, for The Miserables (1993), the New Zealand Book Award. He lives in Wellington, where he is the Director of the International Institute of Modern Letters at Victoria University.

PUBLISHED: March 2020

ISBN: 9780995122949

Limpbound, 210 x 138mm. 200 pages. \$22

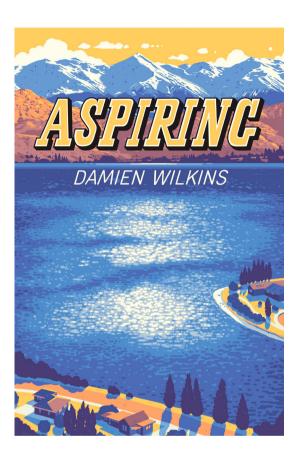












'A must-read for any boy who is in need of such an anthem'

**NEW ZEALAND HERALD** 

WINNER OF THE YOUNG ADULT ICTION AWARD AT THE 2020 NEW ZEALAND **BOOK AWARDS FOR** CHILDREN AND YOUNG **ADULTS** 

#### **ASPIRING TEXT EXTRACT**

I thought all my internal organs — heart, liver, lungs, all the curly piping and soft shapes and lumps — would become visible on my outside. And . . . weirdest feeling: you could fry me! Fry the vegetarian! Garth in the kitchen at Pete's could slice me with his precious knives and set me sizzling in a pan. All my bits tightening on the heat, browning and spitting. Why not? All of us were returning eventually to . . .

Keri's mouth was close to my ear. It was easier to hear now. Quiet almost. 'Isn't this, you know, beautiful? Isn't it?'

I'd had my eyes closed. They opened, as if by themselves. Finally, I looked around. I looked down.

'Yes,' I said. I nodded. 'Yes.'

We were circling above the lake, swinging gently in the air, now with a view back to our township.

We could see the marquee tents of the fair and the lakefront road with a long line of traffic. Farther back, the brown scars in the land where the big development was going in, shapes that must have been bulldozers, diggers. The shiny silver rectangles of the new supermarket and the recreation centre. The green of the golf course, the sandy eyes of the bunkers. Rows of roofs. Trees. The small people, getting smaller.

Keri said, 'Is this how we look to you?'

'Welcome to my world,' I said.

## CHILDREN'S AND YOUNG ADULT

## Three Kiwi Tales

Award-winning author Janet Hunt follows up her highly successful *How to Mend a Kea* with more fabulous fix-it stories from Massey University's Wildbase Hospital. Children, their whānau and teachers will love following three kiwi — Rarotoka, Piwi and Latitude, a Haast tokoeka chick — as the expert vets and nurses heal them and get them ready to go back out into the wild.

JANET HUNT is one of New Zealand's best-known natural history writers, both for adults and children. Her books include: How to Mend a Kea (2017), A Bird in the Hand: Keeping New Zealand Wildlife Safe (2003), From Weta to Kauri: A Guide to the New Zealand Forest (2004) and Wetlands of New Zealand: A Bitter-sweet Story (2007).

**PUBLISHED:** November 2019

ISBN: 9780995100145

Limpbound, 260 x 215mm. 48 pages. \$24.99



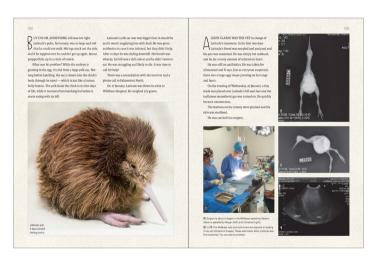
'The strong combination of science, history and narrative makes this an emotionally compelling read'

NZCYA AWARDS JUDGES COMMENTS

SHORTLISTED
FOR THE 2020
NEW ZEALAND
BOOK AWARDS
FOR CHILDREN AND
YOUNG ADULTS











## #Tumeke!

## MICHAEL PETHERICK

There's going to be a Waitangi Day party in the local park of a busy inner-city neighbourhood and you wouldn't believe all the amazing goings-on. This multimedia narrative is a book for our times, told through texts, Instagram posts, emails, fliers, posters, diary entries, blog posts, chatrooms, school homework, raps and the reliably bonkers community noticeboard.

Debut novelist MICHAEL PETHERICK lives, writes, and plays music in Wellington, New Zealand. He wrote the popular 'Rhyme Ninja' poems in Annual, and first introduced readers to the seething world of Newtoun in Annual 2's prequel, 'Community Noticeboard'.

PUBLISHED: October 2019

ISBN: 9780994141576

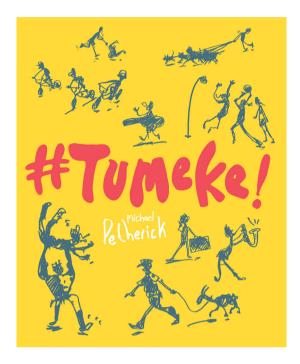
Limpbound, 248 x 200mm. 160 pages. \$30











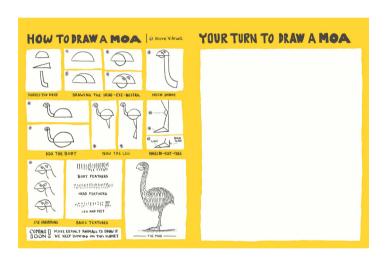
'#lol! I was laughing out loud reading #Tumeke! So many little details, funky illustrations and laughs!'

**READ NZ TE POU MURAMURA** 

**BEST FIRST BOOK AT BOOK AWARDS FOR CHILDREN AND YOUNG ADULTS** 









#### CHILDREN'S AND YOUNG ADULT

## Hazel and the Snails

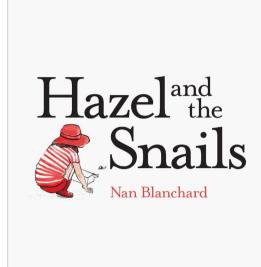
NAN BLANCHARD

Six-year-old Hazel tends her colony of shoebox snails while observing, with varying degrees of understanding, her father's illness and final decline. Impending loss forms the heart of this story, but it's charming and funny, too. Nan Blanchard's assured eye is a rare quality in a new writer; seldom has the world of a young child been so delicately or acutely observed. This is a debut novel destined to become a classic.

NAN BLANCHARD is a counsellor who also teaches in the Counselling and Guidance Programmes at the Institute of Education, Massey University. She lives in Wellington. *Hazel and the Snails* is her first novel for young readers.

**PUBLISHED:** March 2019 **ISBN:** 9780995113589

Limpbound, 198 x 140mm. 108 pages. \$22



'A gentle story from a firsttime author, told with heart and presented with quirky visual treats'

THE SAPLING





ANNUALink

### HAZEL AND THE SNAILS TEXT EXTRACT

After school, Hazel and Gran waited at the bus stop. They were off to the library. Gran held the bag of library books, and Hazel held the snail box.

It was windy. Hazel rested her chin on the lid of the box so the wind wouldn't snatch it. Gran held on to her glasses. Once, when it had been really windy, Gran's glasses had blown off her face and scuttled along the footpath like a crab. Gran had chased the crab glasses. One of the arms fell off, and the tiny screw that fastened it rolled into the gutter and disappeared forever. Gran wore her glasses home with only one arm. They kept slipping sideways.

'One-armed glasses give one a drunken view of the world,' said Gran. 'Most disconcerting. Unless, of course,' she added, 'a drunken view of the world is what one is aiming for.'

Since then, Hazel had often aimed for a drunken view of the world. She aimed for it right now, turning her head so her cheek rested on the snail box. The world tilted, and the glittering orange squares on Gran's skirt turned into diamonds, wiggling in the wind. Hazel blinked and licked the snail lid.

'Now you've got felt pen on your tongue,' said Gran.

The bus swooped towards them like a giant metal bird, yellow and black and shining. It braked with a long, loud screech. Hazel jumped back.

The doors opened with a hot hiss, and a man leapt out. There was a mini Lego figure on his t-shirt.

'Thanks, driver,' he called. He raised his eyebrows at Gran and Hazel as he walked past. That was his hello, Hazel thought.

Gran let Hazel go first. The driver grinned at her. He was made of hair. Hair on his face, hair in his ears, hair up his nose, and a whole ruff of hair poking up from under his shirt collar. Even his hand was hairy. It looked like a paw.

The world is full of gorillas, thought Hazel.

## How to Mend a Kea

**JANET HUNT** 

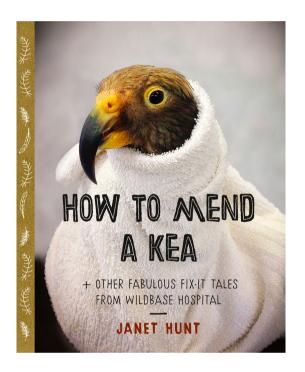
Wildbase is a very special hospital for very special animals. Many of New Zealand's most rare animals come here when they are sick or injured. In this high-quality non-fiction book for young readers, renowned author Janet Hunt gets up close to these birds and mammals and the dedicated vets and veterinary staff who look after them so they can return to the wild.

JANET HUNT is one of New Zealand's best known natural history writers, both for adults and children. Her books include: *Three Kiwi Tales* (2019), *A Bird in the Hand: Keeping New Zealand Wildlife Safe* (2003), *From Weta to Kauri: A Guide to the New Zealand Forest* (2004) and *Wetlands of New Zealand: A Bitter-sweet Story* (2007).

PUBLISHED: October 2017

ISBN: 9780994140715

Limpbound, 260 x 215mm. 64 pages. \$27.99



'Near flawless'
THE SAPLING, BEST BOOKS OF 2017



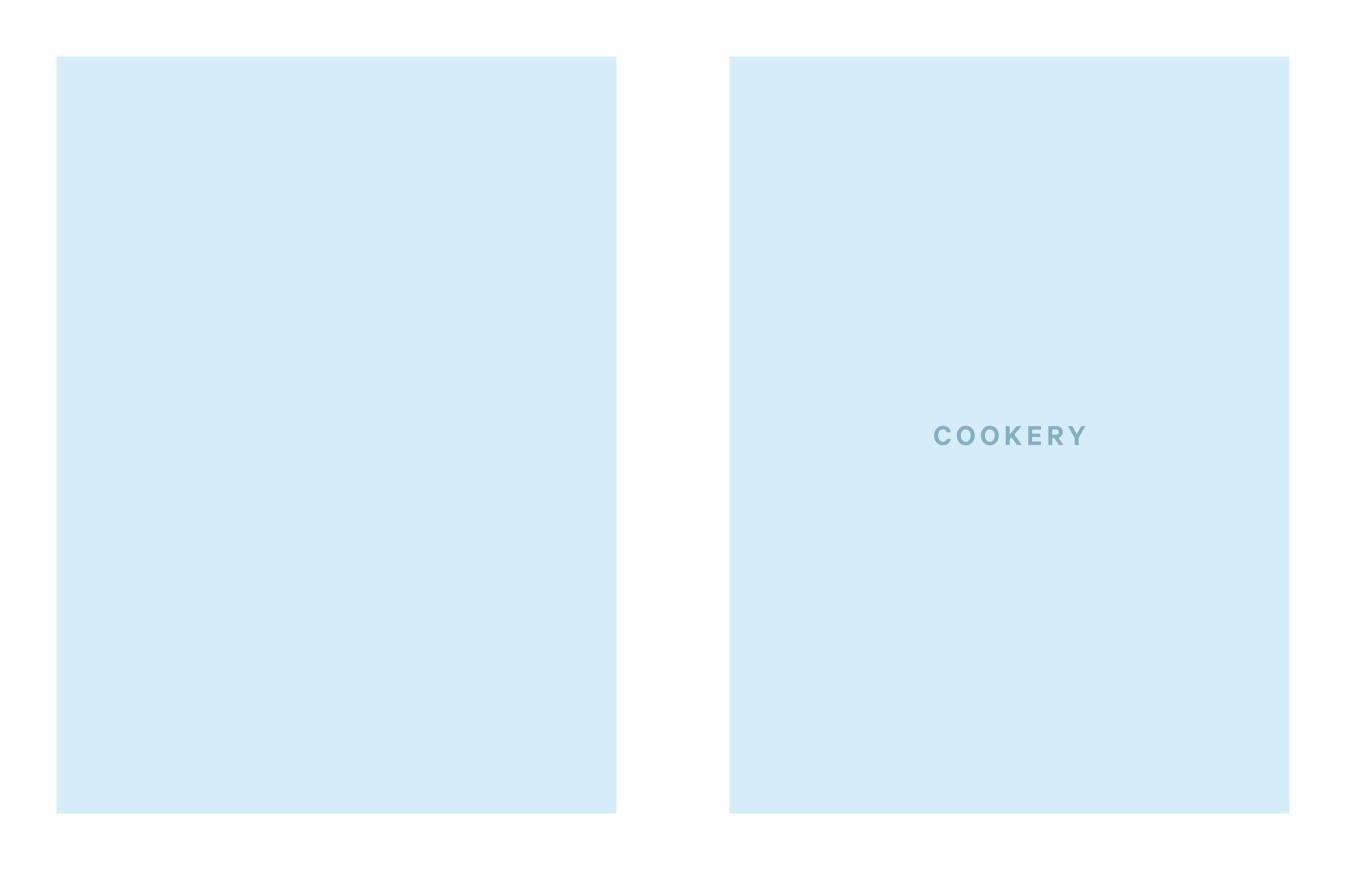














# Eat Pacific The Pacific Island Food Revolution Cookbook

**EDITED BY ROBERT OLIVER** 

Compiled by award-winning chef, judge and TV host Robert Oliver, *Eat Pacific* includes 139 zesty recipes taken from the popular TV series *Pacific Island Food Revolution*, now in its third season.

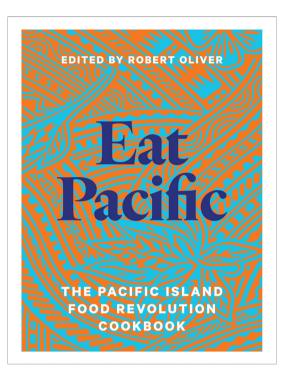
There's more than healthy, tasty, affordable food, however. This book has a powerful health and food-sovereignty message: local food cultures hold the key to better diets, economic sustainability and combatting diseases such as diabetes and obesity.

ROBERT OLIVER is a New Zealand chef who was raised in Fiji and Sāmoa. He has developed restaurants in New York, Miami, Las Vegas and Sydney, 'farm to table' resorts in the Caribbean and food programmes in New York City.

PUBLISHED: June 2024

ISBN: 9781991016805

Limpbound, 250 x 190mm. 408 pages. \$60



'While Eat Pacific touches on some serious themes, the book bursts with happiness and a wonderful selection of multicultural dishes. I'd say this is a must-have for anyone interested in good food'

RNZ





## Dora Rossi's Samoan

Hove this Samoan version of the classic Niçoise salad, especially the usof limu/nama in place of anchoyies. I can imagine visitors to Samoa goi

300 grams medium-rare tune, sliced I handful slow-roasted tometoes I handful Kalamata olives, pitted I handful slood green bass, blanched I handful groon basses, diced and cooke persiste outro

I cup fresh cocent creen
I bespech finely chopped chill
I tablespeen finely chopped ginger
I garlic clove, minced
I tablespeen finely chopped spring chick

Put all of the dressing ingredients in a jar and shake well.

Arrange all of the salad ingredients on a plate, using the photo as a guide.

Private with the dression but before associate.



Simboro, laplap, bunia, tuluk . . . . the culinary treasures of Vanuatu are the Pacific's great secret. They are the sworth travelling for, lishes that unlock the dazzling nistory of this fascinating nation. Port Vila's amazing market is he best place to start your food ourney. If you go once, you'll ind yourself going back time and again to this magical country. Tank yu tumas, Vanuatu, for all you have brought to Pacific Island Pood Revolution.

#### Basil and Nene's Tanna Nuanangen Simboro

This dish adds a nutrition punch to the classic simboro, as intended by foodie doctors Basil and Nene who created it. They see first-hand the devastating effects of eating a low-nutrient diet. Basil and Nene crisped the fish skin to

FILLING
5 cups grated manioke (cassava)
250 grams poulet fish fillet (any g
sustainable fresh fish will be fin

ality 1 handful nengai nuts, crushed (casher or almonds are a good substitute)

coconut oil co ed coconut milk 2ed need

1 thumb-sized piece ginger, grated salt and popper 8-10 selan kabis leaves spring onion shoots or aelan kabis stalks to

Squeeze out the fluid from the grated manioke, and set aside.

oil until golden brown.

Add the coconut milk, tomato, spring onion, and half of the garlic and ginger. Brin

a simmer, then centinue to simmer on low heat for 10 minutes. Using a slotted spoon, remove the fish, tomato and spring onion from the pan and strain, leaving the coconut milk in the par. Flake the fish and misk with the tomato and spring onion to make the filling. Season to taste with salt and pepper.

and crushed nangai nuts and stir gently.

Lay out the selan kabis leaves, overlapping the edges. Spread the grated manioke on

Lay out the atom knows reaves, overapping the edges, suprised using grade missions of the leaves and add the fish filling, Carefully red), ensuring that it is tightly sealed. Th tie with the spring onion shoots or aclan kabis stalks to keep the simboro roll togeth



arefully place the roll in a suacepan and cover with water. Bring to the boll and cools or 10 minutes. Once cooked, remove the roll and slice it into 2-centimetre pieces. Thile the simboro roll is cooking, pan-fry the fish skin for the garnish in coconut oil ntil crisors. Place on paper towel to drain.

Lay out the simboro pieces on serving plates, top with the curry sauce, and garnish with



## The RNZ Cookbook

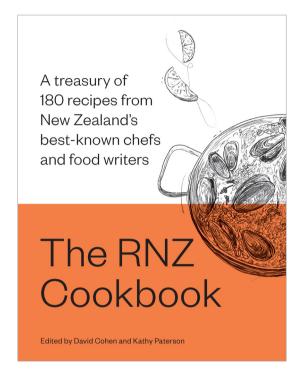
A treasury of 180 recipes from New Zealand's best-known chefs and foodwriters

EDITED BY DAVID COHEN AND KATHY PATERSON

The recipe go-to for every New Zealand kitchen, this authoritative and above all useful cookbook features 180 trusted (and tested) recipes hand-picked from the thousands of delicious recipes that have featured on RNZ shows. The format is mapped to a day on air: recipes take the user from morning to well into the night. With key personalities from down the years — from Alison Holst and Julie Biuso to Martin Bosley, Nadia Lim and Peter Gordon — it's a terrific way to track our food history.

**DAVID COHEN** is a Wellington writer who regularly writes about food, runs the Middle Eastern Food blog and co-wrote the cookbook Ima Cuisine with Yael Shochat.

**KATHY PATERSON** is one of New Zealand's most experienced food writers and caterers and the author of three cookbooks, the most recent being *Meat & Three*.



'If cooking is one of humankind's great joys, then The RNZ Cookbook is a joy indeed'

**NEW ZEALAND HERALD** 

**PUBLISHED:** November 2022

ISBN: 9780995113541

Hardback, 250 x 194mm. 262 pages. \$65





WINNER OF BEST COOKBOOK AT THE 2023 PANZ BOOK DESIGN AWARDS



# Morning Report

Morning Report, RNZ's flagship ourrent-affairs show, routinely enjoys the highest number of listeners of any of the regular programmes. Almost everybody who is anybody in broadcasting seems to have worked for it at one time or another.

you stormed the early froming guests sound a little grumpy, it's cossibly because they've just colled out of bed. These breakfast recipes are for them as much as the nundreds of thousands of Kiwis who tune in each morning.

#### Smoked Kahawai Mish Mash

erves 4
cup canola oil
cups onion, dioed smal
sg oooked potatoes,
roughly chopped
00 sm smoked

500 gm smoked kahawai, shredded ¼ cup fresh tarragon, roughly chopped ½ cup fresh dill, chopped ½ cup fresh parstey, chopped

chopped 1½ cup fresh basil, chopped 2 lemons, zest and juice 4 eggs, poached flaky sea sait and fresh

26

as-air pancakes but don't panis if you don't have a to hand. Just use milk, but stir in a tablespoon of le juice or white vinegar for each cup of milk and allo sit at room temperature for 10 minutes.

Once hot, add the oil along with the diced onion.

Cook for 10 or 15 minutes, stirring occasionally until caramelised and golden.

Mix through and don't touch for at least five or six minutes as you want to get the chopped potato etc orisp on the bottom before using a metal spatula to fisthe mish mash to repeat on the other side.

Add the firesh chopped herbs and mix. Do the same wit the lemon zest and the juice. Season with flaky sea salt and fresh black pepper.

Divvy up the mish mash on warm plates, add poached eggs and half lemon for squeezing.

#### Breakfast berry pizza

Serves 4

1 cup natural muesti
2 thsp honey
1 cup flour, sleved
10 g dried yeast
2 tsp caster sugar
30 c huter chillerland

out into small cubes
% cup milk
% cup strawberry jam
150 g fresh strawberries
100 g fresh raspberries
100 g bueberries
Agreek yoghurt,
d

sweetened with ioing sugar ioing sugar to dust



ory morning. Buttermilk is the secret to those lightear panakes but don't panic if you don't have any hand. Just use milk, but set in a tablespoon of femon co or white vinegar for each cup of milk and allow to at room temperature for 10 minutes.

Combine muest and honey in a bowt.

Pface the flour into a large bowl. Add yeast, sugar and butter. Using your fingertips, rub the butter into flour

Add 2 stup or warmines to nour measure, was until the dough comes together, adding more milk if necessary. Turn dough on to a lightly-floured surface. Knead for 10 minutes or until it becomes springy and elastic. Now place in a lightly citied bowl. Cover with lightly-cited obsetto war and set addiction a warm other for 26:30.

Lightly grease a large baking tray. Turn the dough on to a lightly floured surface. Roll out dough to form a 2 cmthick round. Place it on a prepared tray. Spread jarn over dough, topping it with the fruit and mussil mixture. Bake in a preheat oven to 220°C. for 15 minutes or until base is orign.

XXXX

Spanish rice with lamb ribs and peas

Serves 6 12kg lamb ribs 100ml extra virgin olive flairy sea salt 1 onion, finely dioed 3 clave partic, chooses

fisity sea self. foreor, finely dowd 3 clove garlio, chopped 1 teappoint fresh thyme leaves 6 bey leaves 2 gmonospoloums, finely dowd

diced
floomstoon, pooled, seeded, and grated or chopped
300ml white wine
300g bombar (Valancia or paella) rice
200g podded groon poas

112

When the Australian restaurateur Frank Camorra of Melbourn restaurant MoVids farms was growing up, his mother kept a Spanish kitchen — and a Spanish kitchen, he told Nise to Noo. in 2011 the very ha reshikhen flustrion - Alexant no Stanish

Take a sharp knife and out the lamb between each ris to make argis risk with meat on either acids of the born. Alternatively, and recycle obligation that other than 50 feet lamb and the president register to be shouther to bot this. Heat Stelland in a 300m president register laws vibilities according on our modium high their strot doors that they are the strong on the strong of the strong of

remaining oil and the orion, garin, thyme and bay leases and easonwith a good pinch of self. Cook, etiming occasionally, for 10 minutes or until the orion is othered. Meanshile, bring 15 liters of water to the boil in a succepan, the seduce to a bare simmer.

Add the conjusions and formations to the orien mistrum and conducting concentrating control field and possible. And the week and moreous the host to high. Alber to be able to are seen and moreous the host to high. Alber to be able to are seen and moreous the notation to the conduction the notation than principal and soft till so of the hot varietie. Generally the notation than principal to the seen and soft till see first an electric Add to see manager between consumers the text to medium and bring to a sleeding to the seen and the

Kenyan spiced fish

Serves 2

2 table-spoons butter
2-3 cloves garlio, finely
chopped
1 small orion or shallot, a
pinch of saffron threads
1 tasspoon ground ourse
1 tasspoon ground ourse

tamallorisonor shallot, sico pinchof saffron threads thesepon ground curren thesepon ground turners 400 gfere or fallipwisherid out into large churks sait and popper 2 born stose, peaked and chopped tose occornit oream Lois Dash set out this recipe on Mine to Mono in 2005, the year she published her book. A Good Year, the collection of her favourite recipes from her long-running New Zealand Listener olumn. The cumin adds a workmanilke opioe to the first, and the dreamy saffron makes the assuce taste as if an angel stirred it.

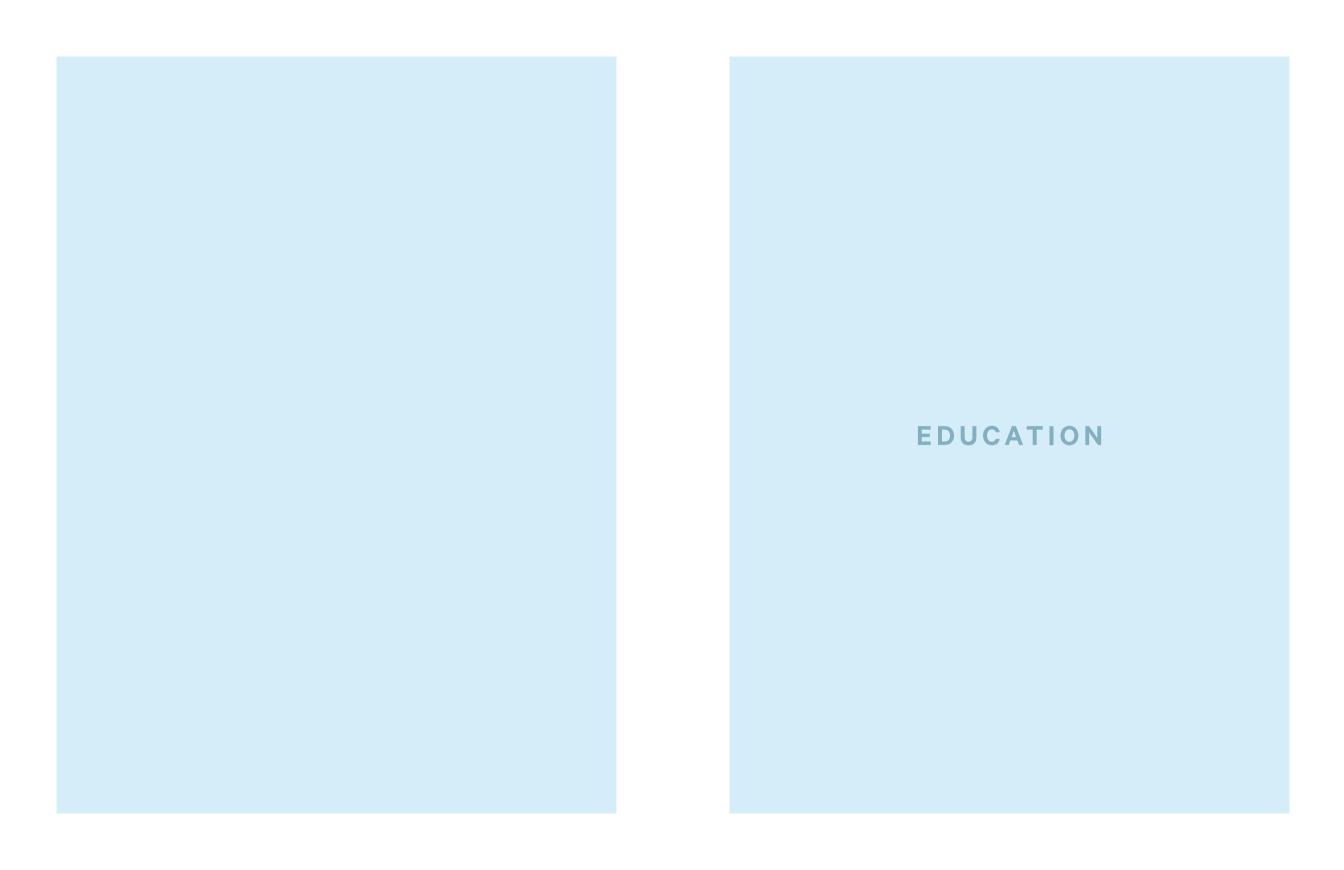
Melt this latter in a fiving pain and gently fivit hogaria, onionals du, satifor unsure and tuments for firm make.

Add the fait, season with salt and peoper and painty light both sides. If this fethor on too a warm patte andors adde the form above to the parised cookidir. 2 minutes, then sald the coconin cream and dismerer until the salose is digitally thicked.

Chook the occording them part the fields back in a digitally thicked.



113







## Tūmahi Māori

A pathway to understanding Māori verbs

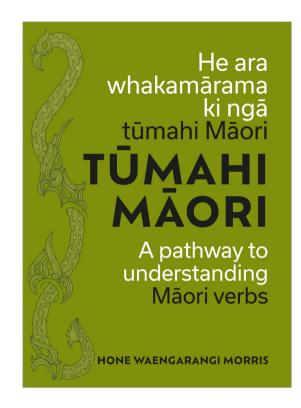
HONE WAENGARANGI MORRIS

This indispensable book shares the teaching strategies of one of the most experienced teachers of te reo Māori in Aotearoa. Its explanations and structures, set out in both te reo Māori and English, reflect a Māori perspective that will improve understanding and accuracy in the use of te reo Māori.

As Hone Waengarangi Morris guides users through the correct uses of verbs and particles via useful examples and activities, they will become more accurate, more skilful and more confident in their grasp of the best approach to grammar in the te reo Māori space.

#### DR HONE WAENGARANGI MORRIS

(Ngāi Te Rangitotohu, Ngāti Mārau, Ngāti Maru, Ngāti Te Ao Kāpiti) is a member of the leadership team in the office of the Deputy Vice Chancellor Māori at Massey University.



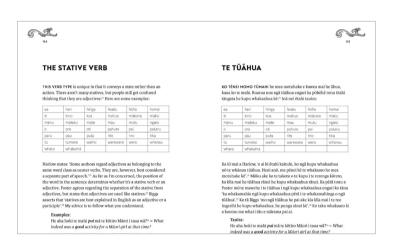
**PUBLISHED:** July 2025 **ISBN:** 9781991309136

Limpbound, 230 x 170mm. 220 pages. \$45









	EXERCISE B: Translate these sentences to strengthen your understanding of the use of life life, had and all HII MAHI B: (So pleand to midramatanga bai wholeomehii ngip pungalei te, herime all		EXECUSE 8 (HIS) MANUE 805
1.	They went to the beach to sunbothe. (päinoina)	7.	The men went into the bush to cut trees down.
2.	They went to the beach to gather pips (the purpose of going)	8.	The wood will be used for building bouses, for frewood and to cook food.
3.	They went to the beach to swim (there).	9.	Ka noho tahi te hapii ki te marrae kitrerarera ai.
4.	Rangi and Papa have gane to Taupô to look around.	10	Kua noho tahi te bapii j te rourae bei whakawhiti whakaara.
5.	Rangi and Papa have gane to Taupô for the purpose of looking at a bouse.		. Me noho tahi te hopili ki te whakazite i tétahi mutaki.



# Creating New Synergies

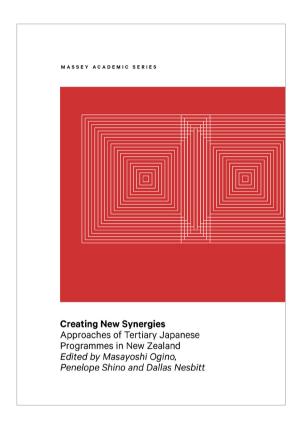
EDITED BY MASAYOSHI OGINO, PENELOPE SHINO AND DALLAS NESBITT

Compiled under the aegis of Japanese Studies Aotearoa New Zealand, this collection invites us into the reality of modern Japanese language teaching in New Zealand's universities and tertiary institutions. The volume also aims to motivate stakeholders with a vested interest in New Zealand's relationship with Japan to consider how they, too, might play a role in promoting Japanese studies.

**DR MASAYOSHI OGINO** has extensive experience in language teaching in both New Zealand and overseas at secondary and tertiary levels. He has an MPhil in Japanese Language Education and a PhD in Applied Linguistics.

**DR PENNY SHINO** is the coordinator of the Japanese Programme at Massey University's School of Humanities.

**DALLAS NESBITT** is a senior lecturer in Japanese at AUT University. Her research focuses on Kanji teaching and learning Japanese katakana script.



**PUBLISHED:** July 2016 **ISBN:** 9780994130075

Limpbound, 210 x 148mm. 304 pages. \$40



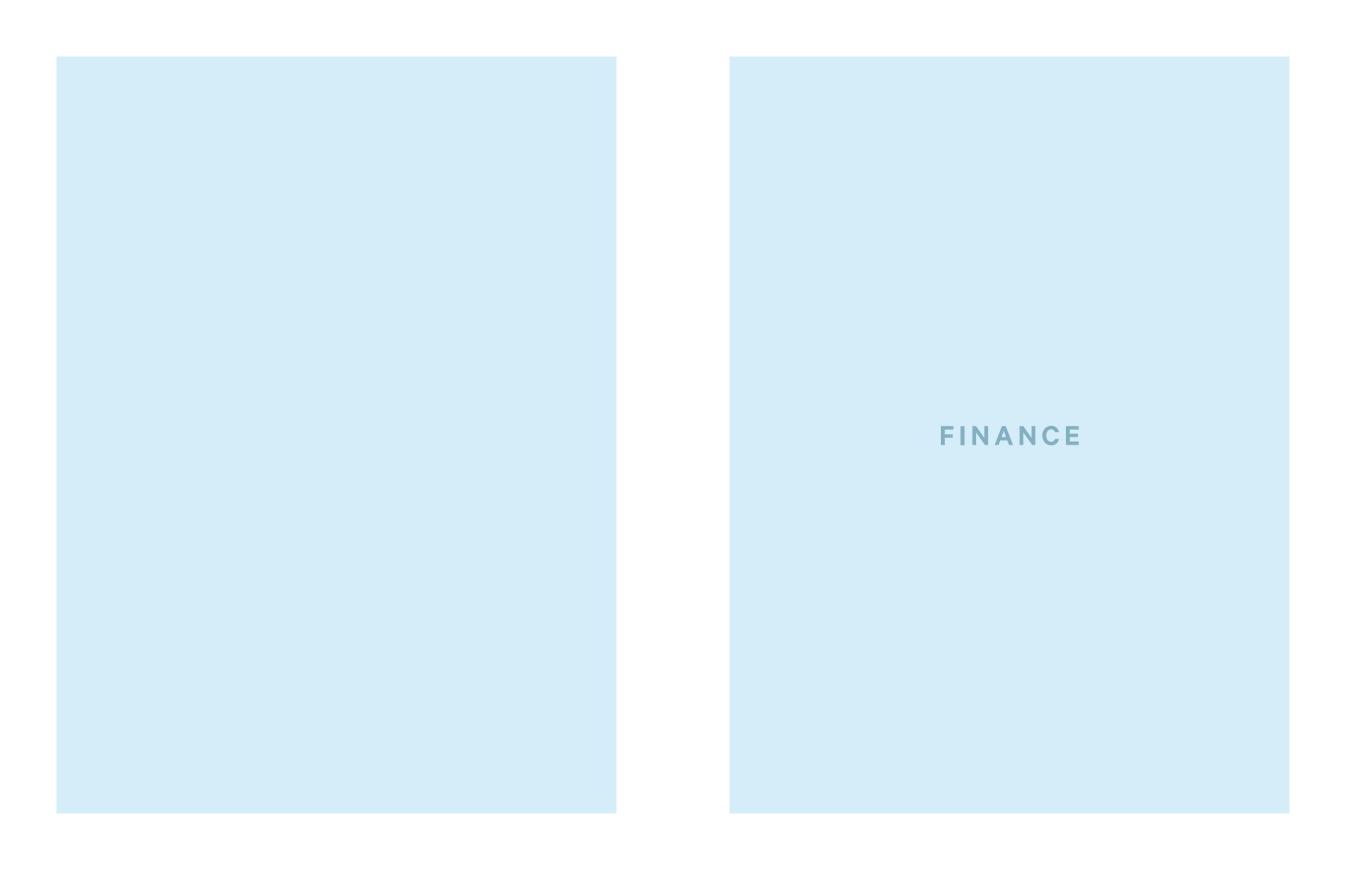


#### CREATING NEW SYNERGIES TEXT EXTRACT

No book has ever been published on tertiary Japanese language education in New Zealand, so this is the very first and a pioneering book in that regard. The individual chapters by educators at the forefront of Japanese language teaching in New Zealand present innovative research, teaching strategies and practices, and explore practical ways of securing a healthy future for Japanese language education under the theme 'creating new synergies'. The dialogue and collaboration that took place in the completion of this project have also created new synergies.

There are countries and regions which share similar issues and concerns to those we are dealing with in New Zealand, not least the decreasing number of learners of Japanese. Our approaches could be useful to them, and to other countries and regions that may face similar issues in the near future.

Our vision and hope is that this project will not finish with the publication of this book, but that it will inspire renewed interest in and new conversations about Japan and Japanese among educators and policymakers in New Zealand and beyond.





# Fundamentals of Finance

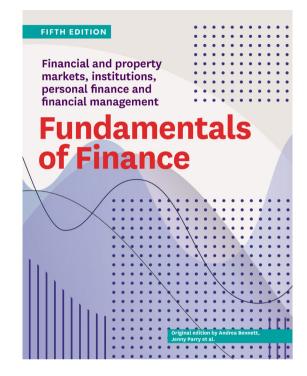
Fifth Edition

ORIGINAL EDITION BY ANDREA BENNETT, JENNY PARRY ET AL

This fifth extensively revised and updated edition gives a practical overview of contemporary finance from a New Zealand perspective. Written by experts, it helps students understand: how the financial system and the institutions within it operate; how and why financial decisions are made; the tools, techniques and concepts used in finance, and how they are applied to the major sectors of finance; how individuals plan their short- and long-term financial activities; how business organisations manage and finance their short- and long-term financial activities. Helpful features include: examples, self-test questions (with solutions!), learning objectives, a glossary of terms and useful formulae.

**ANDREA BENNETT** is a senior tutor in Massey's School of Business.

**JENNY PARRY** is a former senior lecturer in the Department of Finance, Banking and Property at Massey University.



PUBLISHED: September 2024

ISBN: 9781991016881

Limpbound, 250 x 195mm. 356 pages. \$80





#### **FUNDAMENTALS OF FINANCE TEXT EXTRACT**

*Fundamentals of Finance* provides a unique overview of contemporary finance from an Australasian perspective. We introduce the fundamental tools, techniques and concepts used in finance, then apply them to three major sectors of finance:

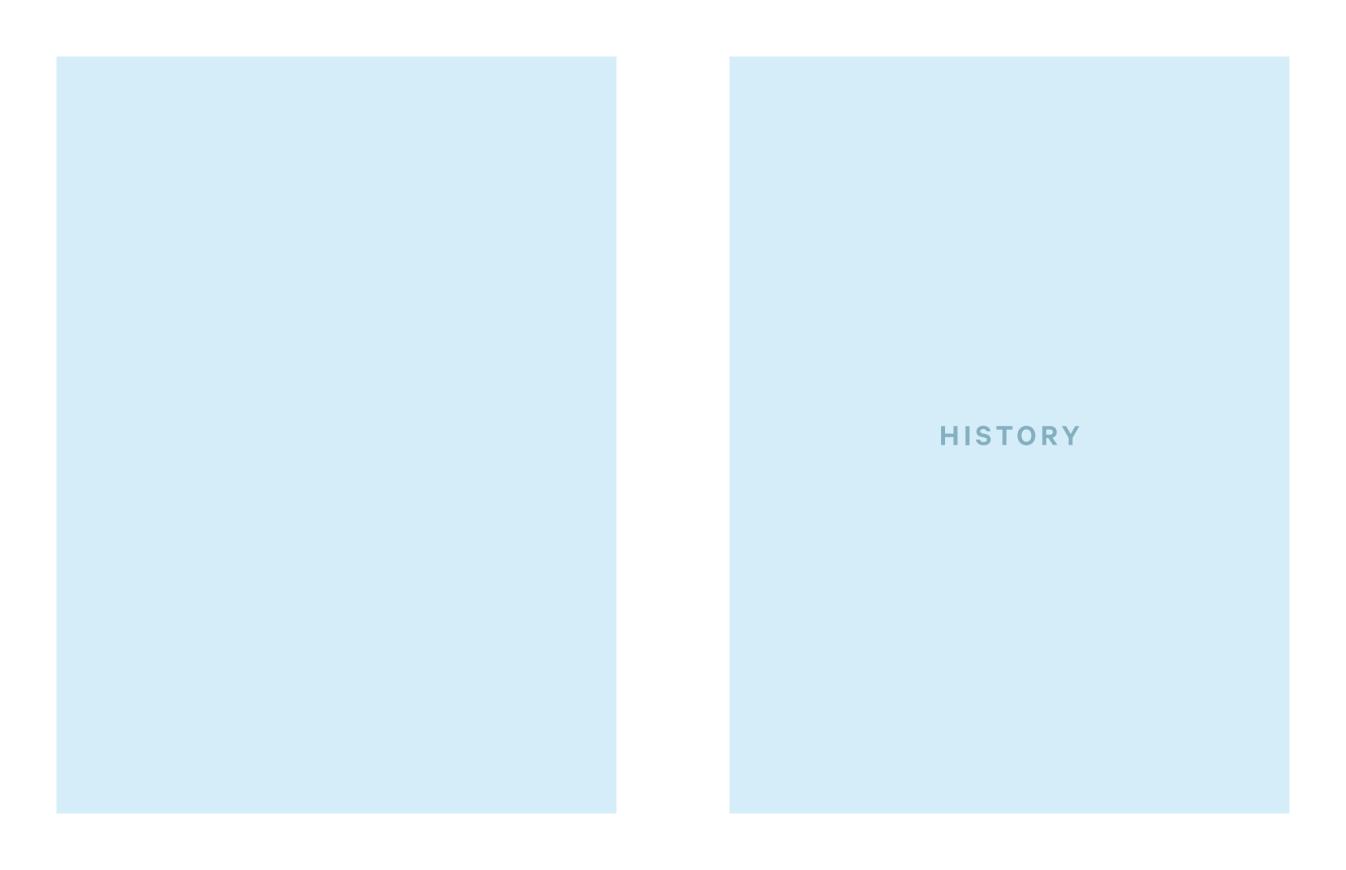
- financial institutions and markets
- personal finance
- business finance.

The broad coverage reflects the impact which finance has upon the economy, businesses and individuals, and allows for a more complete perspective of finance than traditional introductory finance textbooks have offered.

Fundamentals of Finance has a strong practical orientation and provides both a suitable foundation for further finance study and an overview for those students who simply want an introduction to finance.

The book is divided into four parts.

- Part 1 assists the reader to understand financial markets and the institutions that operate within them. This provides readers with a foundation upon which to build a more complete understanding of how financial markets assist the flow of funds between individuals and business organisations.
- Part 2 covers the tools, techniques and concepts used in finance. These chapters provide the methodology for applications introduced throughout the book.
- Part 3 explains the concepts of risk and return, and introduces personal financial management techniques that can assist readers to achieve their own financial goals.
- Part 4 describes a business organisation, how it is managed and financed, and its short-term and long-term operating strategies. The analysis of potential investments is an important process that is critical in ensuring that anticipated returns will be sufficient to meet financing costs. Upon reaching the final chapters, the reader will realise that many of the techniques used to achieve personal financial goals are also used by business organisations.







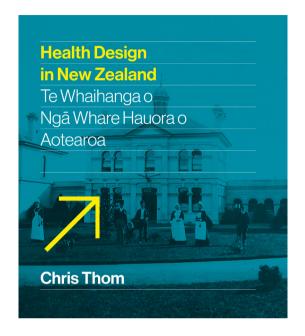
## Health Design in New Zealand

Te whaihanga o ngā whare hauora o Aotearoa

**CHRIS THOM** 

In many New Zealand towns and cities the hospital is one of the largest buildings, with a history of community aspiration behind it. This history of their architecture starts with the tiny hospitals that served the early colony and tracks their evolution through to the high-tech facilities of today, showing how, as medicine developed and communities grew, hospitals have constantly adapted to meet our health needs. Most of the earliest buildings have been demolished and many of their architects forgotten. This book brings them back into the light.

**CHRIS THOM** is an Auckland architect who specialises in health design. He is a Principal at Chow:Hill Architects, where he has worked on hospitals and mental health units across New Zealand.



PUBLISHED: September 2025

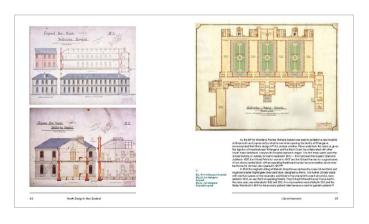
ISBN: 9781991309051

Hardback, 250 x 220mm. 416 pages.

\$75













## Against the Odds

New Zealand's first women doctors

#### CYNTHIA FARQUHAR AND MICHAELA SELWAY

In 2025, the year Otago Medical School celebrates 150 years, 50 per cent of graduates are women. Back in 1891, by contrast, when Emily Siedeberg, who would go on to become the school's first woman graduate, applied for entrance it was not at all clear that it would be granted.

This book traces the paths of the women who, between the 1890s and 1967, battled indifference and chauvinism — and later many of the other challenges that faced women in the professions — to become New Zealand's first women doctors.

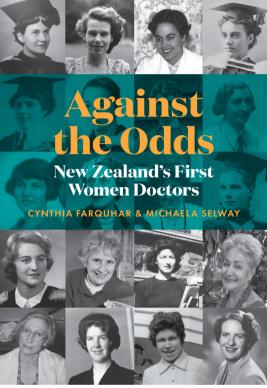
**CYNTHIA FARQUHAR** is Postgraduate Professor of Obstetrics and Gynaecology at the University of Auckland.

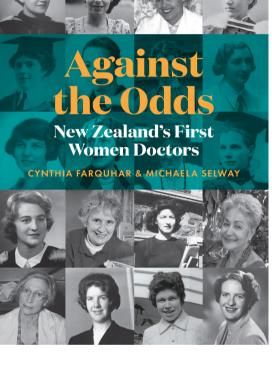
MICHAELA SELWAY is a PhD student in early medieval history at the University of Tübingen, Germany.

PUBLISHED: June 2025 **ISBN:** 9781991016980

Flexibound, 230 x 163mm. 344 pages.

\$55







#### AGAINST THE ODDS TEXT EXTRACT

On 10 March 1891, 18-year-old Emily Hancock Siedeberg, a Dunedinborn graduate of Otago Girls' High School (OGHS), submitted a letter to the University of Otago expressing her desire to enrol in Otago Medical School. She explained that she had completed the necessary preliminary examinations and hoped now to proceed to a degree in medicine. She requested not only acceptance to attend the classes but also to receive the degree, should she successfully pass the examinations.

This request was significant. Until 1885, because of inadequate resources, the medical school had offered only a two-year medical course, with the assumption that students would complete their studies at one of the approved universities 'back Home' in Britain. Yet most of these universities were not open to women, and of those that were, some only allowed women to attend classes but not to sit the final examinations and receive the degree. Only the London School of Medicine for Women, established in 1874, admitted women for the full degree, and this remained the case until 1886, when the Edinburgh School of Medicine for Women was founded.

Despite the relatively liberal attitudes circulating in Dunedin society in 1891, Siedeberg did not receive a resounding 'yes' from either of the bodies — the University of Otago Council and the Hospital Board — she applied to. All nine university staff members were willing to admit her, although two believed that women should be taught separately. The problem lay with the hospital. Of the nine hospital staff members, six voted against Siedeberg's admission. Eventually, they decided to accept her, based on the fact that the university had accepted her.

Emily Siedeberg truly paved the way for other women. She excelled at her studies and did not create waves, despite being targeted by some of her male peers. She also encouraged Margaret Cruickshank (1897), a fellow OGHS graduate, to join her in the medical programme.

HISTORY



# After Winter Comes the Summer

Pūhoi's musical heritage in song, rhyme and dance

ROGER BUCKTON, RALF
HEIMRATH AND JUDITH WILLIAMS

New Zealand's German-Bohemian settlers have played, sung and danced to the music, songs and rhymes in this treasury of folk music for over 150 years. The songs have been painstakingly rebuilt through interviews with descendants of those first settlers, research into European folk songs and transcriptions of recordings. They can be played on most instruments and are a thoroughly readable and singable resource for young and old.

**ROGER BUCKTON** was an adjunct associateprofessor at the University of Canterbury and lectured in ethno-music, musicianship and music education. He has lived in Pūhoi since 1990.

RALF HEIMRATH'S distinguished scholarly career encompasses teaching and leadership positions at a Bavarian open-air museum, the National University of Mongolia and the University of Malta.

**JUDITH WILLIAMS** was a descendant of early Pūhoi settlers and helped establish the Puhoi Historical Society.



**PUBLISHED:** June 2025 **ISBN:** 9781991309037

Hardback, 240 x 170mm. 176 pages.

\$45



#### O du schäine Summablouma O you pretty summer flower

0 de chie in born en b

eguinate en de la company de l

When the make Manap N

A States gate home post of the state of the

ڗڒڹؙۣڗڽٷڋٵ۫ٵ۫۩ٷؙڝٷڋٵٵٛٵ۬ڎ ڛؙڹٷٵڝڗڿڗۺڗۺڎۺ ڿٷڟۺڗٷڛڗۺۺۺڎؙ

Literal translations from Deits English

High German O du schöne Sommer

ou've taken away my joy.

fou are lying on my footstool

O du schöne Sommerblume, hast du mir meine Freude genommen. Liegst du mir im Schemel drin

O du schiline Summablouma was collected by Jodith Williams in the 1970s fro Annie Ruuner, Christina Wech and Bob Wech. In addition, Wenrer Droesch included it in his recordst collected in the 1960s. Masic notation was not part this data. However, it is notated in the Becher manuscript book as the first tune a medler entitled Schoeleys policy.

The Scheleowy polita is a remarkable compilation of four songs: O du schüine Summablouma, Bausa heng dai(n) Baumml usni), Häns gälih Huom and Wemn häit matin) Mattna. Ahthough the texts of matny songs may be fongstten, they live on through their melodies being used in medleys and played at local dances. (The criginal text for this song is anti-Semitic in the final phrase and so another was substituted by the editors.)

The text of O du schaline Summahlouma can be regarded as a prismel within the late medieval German tradition (a poem with four verses and double rhymes). This style of verse was first used on carnival stages and often culminated in a virity turn of phrase or interesting thought. A popular poet in this genre was Hans tosemplikt (c. 1400–1460). As carnival events declined, the humour of this joking not the property of the property of the property and the property of the property was grammar there is a similar to nounlews of German there is a similar of property was the property of the the property of



#### Pūhoi/Ōhaupō costumes (Die Tracht

Them on mine cultural districts in the Eigentrud areas and each district has its connocations discouns actertable. The Eigentrud areas and each district has set connocations and each actertable and the neighbouring districts of Mes to the north and Bischolmister of the south. The countries own by goth mine mad evenes seen as a seasol statement of a person's heritage and kineling. Within the Eigentrud region there were a number of missianly grant districts, each of which had developed its own unique cultural identity is an affected in its dialect, songs and disnoss, food and direct and stiffless.

over in the yard of No. 9 Tuschbus village near Staals, not far from Choteleschus, it necresting to see the weeman at the well wearing Die Trachs, but wore is needed on on Sundays, op echapts it was for the canera. The wide forcel hand material just over the hemiline is characteristic of the Chotleschus style. From Hefmens positie: Folk cestume of the Chotleschus-Xiadrau region around 339–386 after anteriolous by Guatts Zindek. Not the narrow please of the woman's kirts, while anteriolous by Guatts Zindek. Not the narrow please of the woman's kirts, while the control of the Chota Zindek. Not the narrow please of the woman's kirts, while the control of the Zindek. Not the narrow please of the woman's kirts, while the control of the Zindek. Not the narrow please of the woman's kirts, while the control of the Zindek.



115



Pūhoi's cultural heritage





## Fire and Ice

Secrets, histories, treasures and mysteries of Tongariro National Park

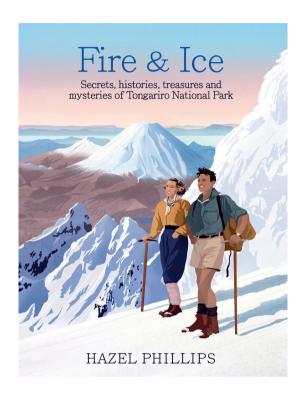
HAZEL PHILLIPS

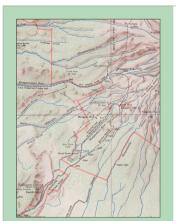
What lies off-track in Tongariro National Park? In this engrossing book, stories of ghosts, fires, avalanches, plane wrecks, secret inscriptions, arrests, sly grogging and more are uncovered around the slopes of Ngāuruhoe, Tongariro and Ruapehu — a place of 'chaotic grandeur'. This well-illustrated and lively exploration of the history of Ruapehu is told by a self-confessed 'Ruapehu addict' who has an uncanny talent for persuading a cast of great characters to join her on her explorations and investigations.

HAZEL PHILLIPS is a writer and communications professional who has worked for a variety of media. Her book was *Solo: Back Country Adventuring in New Zealand*.

**PUBLISHED:** May 2025 **ISBN:** 9781991016843

Limpbound, 250 x 190mm. 400 pages. \$49.99





Man-showing Manushi Flet and the surrounding region, 2 felt. National Listops of New Dealand, 27 (2004, 2008).

#### CHAPTER 4

#### Mangaiti, the hidden hut

Mangaiti Hut, one of the earliest examples of a hut in the national park, was built in 1940. It is still standing, still cared for today by th loving members of the Tongariro Tramping Club. After catching win of a secret hut that wasn't on the main I struck out through a portal in the bush to find this tramping treasure.







# Becoming Aotearoa A new history of New Zealand MICHAEL BELGRAVE

In the first major national history of Aotearoa New Zealand to be published for 20 years, Professor Michael Belgrave advances the notion that New Zealand's two peoples — tangata whenua and subsequent migrants — have together built an open, liberal society based on a series of social contracts. Frayed though they may sometimes be, these contracts have created a country that is distinct. This engaging new look at our history examines how.

MICHAEL BELGRAVE is Professor Emeritus of History at Massey University. He has published widely on treaty and Māori history, and has worked in advisory groups supporting the implementation of the new national history curriculum.

PUBLISHED: October 2024

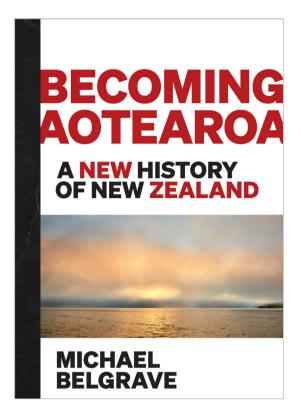
ISBN: 9780995131866

Hardback, 230 x 163mm. 648 pages. \$65









'Belgrave has drawn a fresh perspective on the history of Aotearoa which is a joy to read'

JENNY NICHOLLS, WAIHEKE WEEKENDER

'Anyone who hasn't had the chance to go beyond the basics of our history may find a lot here that surprises them'

RACHEL MORRIS, NZ GEOGRAPHIC

#### BECOMING AOTEAROA TEXT EXTRACT

If the Treaty introduced liberal ideas of rights and responsibilities and the Crown's relationship to Māori, the New Zealand Company did the same, not just in the determination of settlers for self-government, but also in the contractual relationship between the company and its labourers, and the promises of guaranteed employment. Eight hours' work, eight hours' sleep and eight hours' play was not simply a statement of worker rights; it defined a contractual relationship between employer and employee. The dominant role of assisted migration schemes in the great expansion of New Zealand's white population from the late 1860s was, again, based on contracts. That assisted migration focused on family groups — parents with young children — reinforced the state's responsibility to immigrants as family units.

When the economy collapsed in the 1880s, as it did worldwide, new ideas about socialism, the rights of women, the nature of the family and the role of the state challenged and restated earlier assumptions of state responsibility. Then, through the 1890s, the Liberals reformed the relationship between the state and Māori, the state and working people, the state and women in the family, the state and the environment and the economy, and even attempted to reshape the relationship between the New Zealand state and the South Pacific world.

In sustaining these social relationships after the First World War, the government finally closed the door on the open movement of people that had been so essential to the colony's nineteenth-century growth. An increasing sense of biological and British exclusiveness sustained these social contracts right through to the 1970s, when they were challenged by new social movements, by the second wave of feminism and the changing nature of the family, by a new environmental awareness and by the revival of Māori protest.



## The Near West

A history of Grey Lynn, Arch Hill and Westmere

TANIA MACE

From the eeling ground of mana whenua and its colonial carve-up into farmland to the gradual progression of residential development through Victorian and Edwardian times and beyond, history is everywhere in 'The People's Republic of Grey Lynn'.

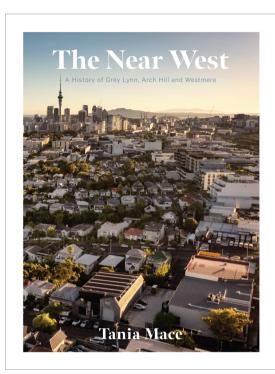
Through early industry, the rough and tumble of left-wing politics, the wave of post war migrants from rural Māori communities and the Pacific, and the boho scene of artists, this comprehensive, engaging and richly illustrated history of Grey Lynn and its neighbours Arch Hill and Westmere surveys it all.

**TANIA MACE** is an historian and researcher who mostly works in the area of heritage assessments. She has lived in Grey Lynn all her adult life.

PUBLISHED: September 2024

**ISBN:** 9780995146501

Hardback, 250 x 190mm. 420 pages. \$70



'A charming hardback history of Auckland's inner-west suburbs . . . Mace delves into the neighbourhoods' early history, education, pursuits and local characters'

**NEW ZEALAND LISTENER** 









A History of Grey Lynn, Arch Hill and Westmere

TANIA MACE

.\\\



one were soon underway in Grey Lynn and estimene.

Law become increasingly orinized of Lebourts economic policies, which he believed were not middle arough not the clashed with Prima Minister Michael Joseph Garage and finance minister Water Mash. His open criticism led to bit according from the Labour Patrix in 20 90.

But there were others who were more radical than Bothine Lao. In 1909-Gray Lipin a factores were distributed in now choice of party. That year Communist Plarty candidate Henry Morrisgion Smith, as English exams who fived in MacCoshio Streat, stood in Gray Lynn 1<sup>78</sup> He polled poorty

Newton Road, continued to contest the Gray Lynn seat.

Mannohile Arch Hill and the eastern port of Gray Lynn became port of the new Arch Hill electroste in their. Through the 1940s, 50s, and 40s, electroal broad arises in the ease went, through throad became of Gray Lemman.

pertiablely feet treed. Fix exemptic seedlesses of Drieden Obsert wood in Over University in electrone in 1948; the Arch Hill delectrone from 1940 and then the Proconcel electrone from 1940 and then the Proconcel electrone from 1950 before settinisty to the Grey Linn electrone and to 1950 in the Over Linn electrone and tablished and Over Linn, Arch Hill and Westmens Bucame port of the Auclibric Central electrone.

One Linn, Arch Hill and Westmens Bucame port of the Auclibric Central electrone.

of the Auckland Central electorate.

Ore Lynn had long been and central of agitatio for the rights of workers and central pagestor prejudice. Book in the 1900s there was an active Clary Lynn Unemployed Workers Association and in the 1900s the Gray Lynn Live Wile.

take a hand against RACISM

132 | Somiy Hills

## Grid

The life and times of First World War fighter ace Keith Caldwell

**ADAM CLAASEN** 

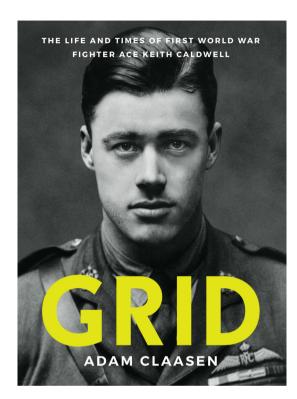
This gripping biography of Air Commodore Keith 'Grid' Caldwell CBE, MC, DFC & bar, Croix de guerre, tells the story of his remarkable exploits during the First World War. Written by a leading military historian, *Grid* details Caldwell's journey from early flight training in Auckland to his death-defying sorties over enemy lines on the Western Front. It also details his pivotal role in sustaining military aviation in interwar New Zealand, and his role in reinvigorating interest in the airmen of the First World War during the 1960s and 1970s.

ADAM CLAASEN is a senior lecturer in history at Massey University. He has presented conference papers and published articles in scholarly journals on military intelligence, the Luftwaffe, general airpower and geo-strategy in war.

PUBLISHED: August 2024

ISBN: 9700995102934

Hardback, 230 x 170mm. 440 pages. \$65



'A flawless piece of scholarship'

**NEVIL GIBSON, NEW ZEALAND LISTENER** 

'An exciting and well overdue addition to military aviation history, and New Zealand history'

LOUISA HORMANN, TE WHAKAIRINGA MUTU AIR FORCE MUSEUM







GRID

could 'standin a gallery above it and make sketches'. \*\*

Tenso of materia also regularly diametric and reasonibled a material and indistinguished memorals with a number of common regulars. "In additional to the basic differences between the retary and antistosy regime," Calcided was required to understand the workings of the endowaters, respect, calcided was required to understand the workings of the endowaters, tempers, water pumpings, regular, capacities and the period and oil tasks, it is pinch, be could moving an endowater of the period and oil tasks, it is pinch, be could moving the authority of a fallowing or printings of authority or of tasks got design or posts hyped and moving the control fallows.

In the future, Oxford cadest would use a primitive flight simulator mapended from the ceiling above a deverty designed milling panorama. Susprisingly, the theory of flight was not taught systematically until 1977, but the studerts did learn about the strace components of americal barometers. Many notebooks arriving the war in better condition than their authors, since they were often never consulted again.

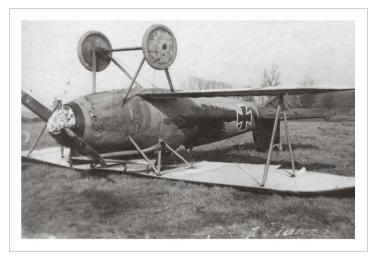
To break the retinum, Calabedl and his close associates explored the universal and at buscule arrandings, Act definition and milips aswept in the early weeks of the Brighth paying, students took to the water in punts and straced lightweight arranformation, cancers? Explored could be becomes during deep and the limit for the traversed Blenchein Palates, each you touke away, was a frequent destination for cade in that different uniform. Many soon we destinate the baseness yielded the blict Calabedli preferred the cuttled reals train with 50 yellows and humistand has buttered. Dies may be form of the control of the control of the state of the blict Calabedli preferred the cuttled reals train with 50 yellows and humistand has buttered. Dies may be suffered the cuttled reals train with 50 yellows.

Deny 2 miles, on more to Binshorin, blots were dissonanted and least again displiptiff weeks in sonal or terms, where Trigith do end Gorden shidley of control of the port and insults might follow, and the terms prompt would be belown, as before Any opportunity to clotters was an opportunity to mishel. Everybeel such before they get there and then, we had containly by the quart and charappear than each many to that "glotters was an opportunity to the Control of the anged that of a large and insule everybeid the better and by the mine "I was appeared anged that of large and insule everybeid the better only if years "An which the control of the C

> thage capilon to come. Gendit di utaliassunile et aut quan in auunde rempos dolor dis eosis qui dignien debitem qui brupto

suurans dina dirannus inneri carou sum





GRID

and a monthly maintenance bill of nearly £19,000.

In preparation for war, the greater part of the separation half been sent to the School Act led Epithing in V., When they returned, they found that the first old commande had been replaced by 'a most stifling figure', a New Zealand major with an MC an 'a represent on a determined fighter; the sent 311, well bland 'my links halfs and chin which could not demy his strong character. The greet "like" Scott, whose opinion of air fighter was respected throughout the Fifty Goryoe, estimated that Caldwell 10 "Girl"; as he was known) had engaged in "more fights for the number of times he hadeen in the air than support pin "more fights for the number of times he hadeen in the air than support pin "more fights for the number of times he hadeen in the air than support pin "more fights for the number of times he hadeen in the air than support pin "more fights for the number of times he hadeen in the air than support pin to "more fights for the number of times he hadeen in the air than support pin to "more fights for the number of times he hadeen in the air than support pin to "more fights for the number of times he hadeen in the air than support pin to "more fights for the number of times he hadeen than the support pin to the pin than the support pin to the pin the pin than the pin that the pin than the pin th

seem in that are thank any other parts."

Califord was been with a strict was constanting flight commanders. Cycling Clinical Vision (1994), and Vision Califord Vision (1994) and Vision Califord Vision (1994) and Vision Califord Vision (1994) and Vision (1994) and

Mick Mannock was an abopether different species of airman. Callowill had one met the restless and net curtail it follomane when he was in on Segandinn and had beer 'impressed' with his dedicated keenness to get as many thans as possible. . . . If eva a tail, thin man, about 6 feet, with reddish-brown had and only completion. By spoke rather quickly and sounded nervision in way 16 dedit resum (first has a hole emeritioned in warfood host Section 10 and 1

he violin, reading and studying English Eora and Euras. His father, a former soldler, and father a former soldler, and father a former soldler, and father a former soldler, dirtick and depression and exentually abandoned his wife and we children. Forced to leave his studies in his early tens. Mannock Found work or switch a local greengoors, then as a harber's assistant, before turning his hand to have his sold greengoors, then as a harber's assistant, and then becoming a telegraph hiseman in 1911. He was a collection of the properties of the sold greengoors.

mage caption to come. Gendit di utatiassunte et aut quam in nunde rempos dotor alls eosis qui alignie ndebitemqui torupta seaui ampiaciti audid auglent. NASSE CESTAT STATE 120-056-700

190





REPRINT

## Te Kupenga

101 stories of Aotearoa from the Turnbull

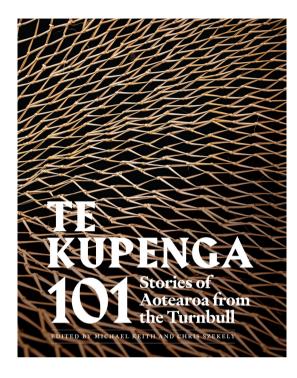
EDITED BY MICHAEL KEITH AND CHRIS SZEKELY

Published to mark 100 years since the establishment of the famous Alexander Turnbull Library, one of New Zealand's great storehouses, this energetic, comprehensive book approaches the history of Aotearoa New Zealand through 101 remarkable objects. Each tells a story, be it of discovery, courage, dispossession, conflict, invention, creation, or conservation. The objects range from letters and paintings to journals, photographs, posters, banners and books. The place each has in the patchwork of the narrative creates a vivid overall view of the people of this place and the unique histories they have made together.

MICHAEL KEITH is a highly experienced editor and writer who has worked in the area of school curriculum and museums for most of his career.

**PUBLISHED:** March 2024 **ISBN:** 9780995143173

Hardback, 250 x 200mm. 280 pages. \$65



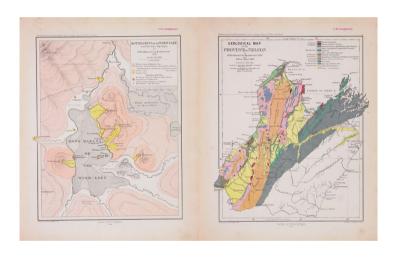
'Here is a wunderkammer of a book, a cabinet of curiosities with something delightful and diverting on every page'

PAUL LITTLE, NORTH & SOUTH













## Hard by the Cloud House

PETER WALKER

The legend of Pouakai, aka the extinct Haast's Eagle, takes Peter Walker on a journey from an 1860s Canterbury sheep run to a deep cave near Karamea as he learns the story of the mighty hunter that inhabited a peak in the foothills of the Southern Alps. Was it the same creature as the Rukh of Arabic legends? And, if so, was that evidence that in the twelfth century Arabic and Chinese explorers ventured as far as the South Pacific, saw Pouakai, and traded with Māori?

PETER WALKER is a New Zealand journalist and author of acclaimed histoical memoir *The Fox Boy* (Bloomsbury 2001), novel *The Courier's Tale* (Bloomsbury 2010) and *Some Here Among Us* (Bloomsbury 2015). In 2011 he was the Randell Cottage fellow. He now lives in the Far North.

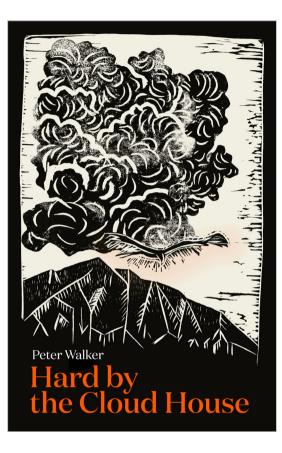
**PUBLISHED:** April 2024 **ISBN:** 9781991016713

Limpbound, 210 x 138mm. 288 pages. \$39.99









'By the book's final paragraph,
you are left slightly
breathless, exhilarated and
ultimately beguiled by what
you have discovered in this
cabinet of curiosities'

**NEW ZEALAND LISTENER** 

#### HARD BY THE CLOUD HOUSE TEXT EXTRACT

Late one afternoon in March 1860 a man in a thin green velveteen jacket and a wide-awake hat arrived on foot at a sheep station named Glenmark, about 65 kilometres north of Christchurch. The man was in his mid-fifties but he looked older. Several people who met him that day agreed later that he looked 'careworn', although they could not agree whether his corduroy trousers were patched or not. Earlier in the day he was given a glass of ale by the landlord of the Kōwai pub, 25 kilometres south of Glenmark, and then, after watching him closely, the landlord sent out another ale and a free meal.

The man, whose name was Henry Davis, took to the road again. For a few miles he got a ride on a passing wagon. By mid-afternoon the wind began to blow and rain could be seen whitening in the foothills to the south. As Davis walked towards the farm house at Glenmark, about a mile from the road, rain began falling and he encountered the manager and 12 part-owner of the station coming from the stockyards. With a piercing gaze, tall, handsome — when he was 80 he was still 'slim as a youngster and straight as a gun barrel', a neighbour recalled — George Moore was already one of the richest men in the colony. He saw the stranger and stopped.

'What do you want?'

'I'm looking for work.'

For a man to turn up at a remote station asking for work was well within the normal run of things. The population of the new colony of Canterbury was small, the roads few and the nights very dark. By 1860 there was a little army of swagmen walking from place to place looking for work and, if there was no work available, for shelter and food. It was regarded as a plain duty to provide these. Obituaries for wealthy men often included the sentence 'No swagman was ever turned away'.



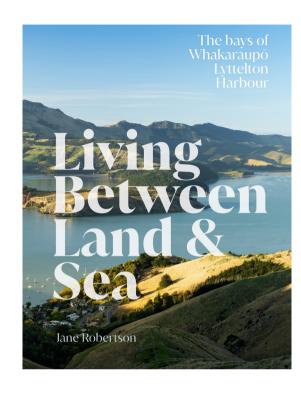
# Living Between Land and Sea

The bays of Whakaraupō Lyttelton Harbour

**JANE ROBERTSON** 

This superbly illustrated history of the people who settled in the many bays of Whakaraupō Lyttelton Harbour is full of finely observed insights into the challenges of living in small, remote communities. Acknowledging the rich history of Te Hapū o Ngāti Wheke and their guardianship of this place, the stories of the bays and islands of this picturesque and historic harbour are described with fascinating details of early and contemporary life, including maritime history and dramatic rescues, farming and trade, wartime experiences and quarantine stations, tourism and recreation.

at the head of Whakaraupō Lyttelton Harbour for twenty years. She has a doctorate in education, has taught history and English, and worked as a teacher-educator, a researcher in the field of higher education and an editor and local history researcher/writer.



'An outstanding example of documentation about local communities'

JOHN DALY-PEOPLES
NEW ZEALAND ARTS REVIEW

PUBLISHED: October 2023

ISBN: 9781991016539

Hardback with jacket, 275 x 215mm. 392 pages.

\$75



AUTHOR Q&A 20 | Between Land and Sea

At much the same time the New Zealand Company was seeking as able late for a new company settlement to be hown or it connectors. The Perinsulla and the adjacent plates finition among of the necessary criteria. It has been Zealand Company to acquire the land, Maint filth had to be extra global or by possible and Walter America was chapped with the late. Many presented the effect on a time in element in the many in the late of the extra tacky would have no clustes on the exerces to be est able for first runs. The

On 10 August 1840 the Port Cooper Deed was signed by Clint Nebourson. and 12 others. For COOP the Cores me control of 5000 as are. The deed transferred with the hard and all-fill-beinging thereo's test the speece with the exception of the state of the

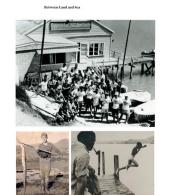
Triblelar. The U. Ngal Tolle residents in Piezza were growing when potaness and mingline the elects, the Piezza due and 19 pp. A. 500 4. Office may of 1500 shawed for dwellings frienting the Piezza based: a war of the vasterine cases. 19th years become body in Skipale Medigen result to Whitelensraph. These Medicarium deal in 1500 and in based in the parket to the piezza of the triber and piezza of the piezza of the piezza of the piezza of the triber and piezza of the piezza of the piezza of the piezza of the triber and triber piezza of the based for opposite disputes. Table.

Even before the New Cooper Pool was signed, the Bhodels bettered a great of 50 acres in Parson from New Poolined Company pa as estillational to gaze their branch in New Poolined Company pa as estillational to gaze their branch in the Industry of Industry Test and Industry Oracle (Industry of Industry of I

> In Much 1949 the survey step Actions anchore at Puration perchaeli matter from the Rhodes' farm. The Actions Captain matted the b







chapty. When the lay excellence on the beat to the self-a cent of our treat of cent and treat or the cent and



## Erebus The Ice Dragon

A portrait of an Antarctic volcano

**COLIN MONTEATH** 

Haunting and searingly beautiful, Erebus is a volcano like no other. It has attracted explorers, adventurers, artists, sightseers and scientists, each drawn to the mountain by their own particular vision or curiosity. In the minds of many New Zealanders, it is also a place of destruction and despair, wrought by a single, momentous accident. *Erebus The Ice Dragon* weaves history, science, art and adventure into a compelling story.

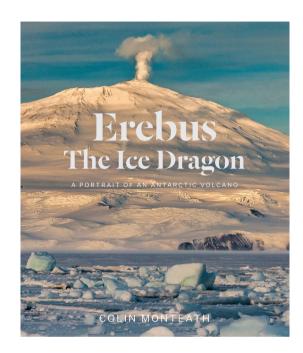
**COLIN MONTEATH** is a widely-published polar and mountain photographer and writer. As a result of his involvement with the recovery operation after the 1979 Air New Zealand crash on Ross Island, he was awarded the Queen's Service Medal and later, the Erebus Medal.

PUBLISHED: August 2023

ISBN: 9781991016362

Hardback with jacket, 255 x 215mm. 352 pages.

\$65



'In this book of stories from a single mountain, the author introduces us to those with the ability and drive to explore new lands, new knowledge and the human imagination.'

PETER BARRETT, FOUNDING DIRECTOR,
ANTARCTIC RESEARCH CENTRE







institute in the matter institute in their handing and their handi

poody structured, though they do support some vegetation.

The Seathern Ocean is defined by the Astractic Convergence. This constants abiliting biological boundary is where cold nonthroand flowing Antanctic waters for broands waterier substances; waters to cause an upwelling of numbers that susual an enversorab bioseas of plantions. This is term, supports namely fell livers that no numbers of the constants for livers and the normal development of which is found nowhere the. Companied with the

Antanetica







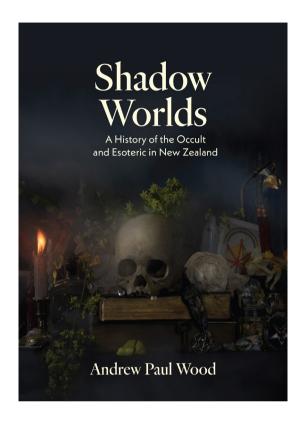
## **Shadow Worlds**

A history of the occult and esoteric in New Zealand

**ANDREW PAUL WOOD** 

It's hard to imagine the notion that daily life in New Zealand was narrow, conservative, unimaginative and stolid given the vigorous strand of interest in the occult, the spooky and the mysterious that has been part of our history since 1840. This book takes a lively scan including across communicating with spirits, secret ritualistic societies, the supernatural, the New Age — everything from The Golden Dawn and Rosicrucianism to Spiritualism, witchcraft and Radiant Living — and introduces the reader to a cast of fascinating characters who were generally true believers and sometimes con artists. It's a fresh and novel take on the history of a small colonial society that was not quite as ploddingly conformist as we may have imagined.

ANDREW PAUL WOOD is one of Aotearoa New Zealand's leading writers on matters arthistorical and aesthetic. His work has appeared in publications in New Zealand, Australia, the UK, Europe and the US.



'Serious, scholarly but not po-faced, Wood is great company'

**GUY SOMERSET. ANZL** 

**PUBLISHED:** July 2023 **ISBN:** 9781991016379

Limpbound, 230 x 163mm. 424 pages. \$55







#### SHADOW WORLDS TEXT EXTRACT

Not surprisingly, Theosophy proved popular in Britain, given India was very much the prize jewel in Queen Victoria's imperial crown. As they wrestled with their own conflicting cultural mix of rational materialism and the limitations of modern Christianity, Victorians became fascinated by Eastern spiritualism, with its emphasis on karma, samsara (reincarnation) and nirvana, and its more relaxed attitudes to sexuality. Nor did Theosophy require one to give up one's customary creed and convert to another.

The movement spread through the Empire via the agency of 'wealthy international travellers with an interest in the occult and esotericism'. New Zealand in the 1890s was no exception, and had the added attractions of being closer to India and being home to Māori culture. From the 1870s onwards the English poet, Spiritualist, Egyptologist and Theosophist Gerald Massey (1828–1907), putting one in mind of Casaubon in George Eliot's *Middlemarch*, attempted to link Māori spiritual beliefs to Egyptian lore and Jewish Kabbalah in his epic comparative studies of world mythology.

Although the colonial undertones are obvious to us today, at the time such sentiments reflected a sympathy, mingled with romanticism and even envy, regarding indigenous peoples. A typical attitude is that of the British Theosophist Alfred Percy Sinnett (1840–1921), who wrote in 1883: 'The bigotry of modern civilization . . . is to blame if the European races are at this moment more generally ignorant of the extent to which psychological [our psychical] research has been carried, than the Egyptian population of the past, or the people of India in the present day.'



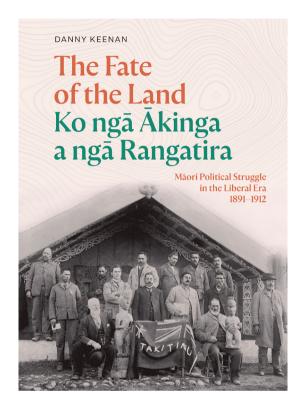
## The Fate of the Land Ko ngā Ākinga a ngā Rangatira

Māori political struggle in the Liberal era 1891–1912

**DANNY KEENAN** 

In the second half of the nineteenth century, settlers poured into Aotearoa demanding land. Millions of acres were acquired by the government or directly by settlers or confiscated after the Land Wars. By 1891, when the Liberal government came to power, Māori retained only a fraction of their lands. To stop further land being lost, some rangatira saw parliamentary process as the mechanism; others pursued political independence. For over two decades, Māori men and women of outstanding ability fought hard to protect their people and their land. How those rangatira fared, and how they should be remembered, is the story of Māori political struggle during the Liberal era.

**DANNY KEENAN** (Ngāti Te Whiti ki Te Atiawa) has a PhD in history and has published widely on Māori and New Zealand history.



'Triumphs in its ability to render this period accessible and alive'

TIOPIRA MCDOWELL, NEW ZEALAND LISTENER

PUBLISHED: April 2023 ISBN: 9781991016287

Hardback with jacket, 230 x 163mm. 328 pages.

\$65







#### THE FATE OF THE LAND TEXT EXTRACT

The Liberals were New Zealand's longest unbroken government. They took office in January 1891 and survived for 21 years, across seven parliamentary terms, until July 1912. They did not govern again, though they joined a coalition government between 1915 and 1919, finally merging into a new United Party government in 1928.

This book examines the Liberal administration with a particular emphasis on its policies towards Māori, which had a detrimental and far-reaching effect. It traces Māori political involvement with the Crown from the earliest days of Pākehā settlement, before highlighting the later determined responses of rangatira who sought to engage with, and influence, Liberal government policy. The chapters that follow emphasise the innumerable political issues facing Māori, especially their determined pursuit of political sovereignty against a background of economic marginalisation, community privation and demographic loss

Integral to this was the issue that most energised Māori political endeavour because the stakes were so high — the fate of the land itself. Though Pākehā largely saw them as separate matters, for Māori political sovereignty and the land were the same thing; the land was the anchorage of te tino rangatiratanga.

In the words of Māori jurist Eddie Durie, 'The land was posited as a living being from which the community derived', grounding and securing 'complex relationship[s] between people, the natural environment, gods, ancestors and spirits'.



## Downfall

## The destruction of Charles Mackay

PAUL DIAMOND

In 1920 New Zealanders were shocked by the news that the brilliant mayor of genteel Whanganui had shot a young gay poet, D'Arcy Cresswell, who was blackmailing him. They were then riveted by the trial that followed. Mackay was sentenced to hard labour and later left the country, only to be shot during street unrest in Berlin during the rise of the Nazis. Mackay had married into Whanganui high society, and the story has long been the town's dark secret. The outcome of years of digging by historian Paul Diamond, Downfall shines a cleareyed light on the vengeful impulses behind the blackmail and Mackay's ruination.

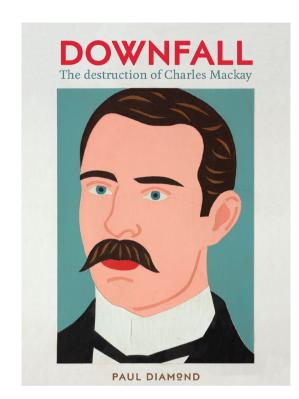
**PAUL DIAMOND** (Ngāti Hauā, Te Rarawa, Ngāpuhi) is Curator Māori at the Alexander Turnbull Library.

**PUBLISHED:** November 2022

ISBN: 9781991016188

Limpbound with jacket, 206 x 153mm. 328 pages.

\$45



'A crucial New Zealand story'

DAVID HERKT, KETE BOOKS





SHORTLISTED FOR THE 2023 OCKHAM NEW ZEALAND BOOK AWARDS

#### DOWNFALL TEXT EXTRACT

In German, a Spurensuche is a search for traces, usually of forensic evidence at a crime scene, but also for traces in history. This book is my story of the search for signs of what, in 1920, was dubbed the 'Wanganui Sensation' — when Charles Mackay, the mayor of Whanganui, shot soldier-poet Walter D'Arcy Cresswell.

I first read about the shooting in a 1997 anthology of gay writing, and in 2004 started work with a colleague on a radio documentary that became this book. I retraced the steps of Mackay and Cresswell, starting in 'Pretty Prosperous and Progressive' Whanganui — the elegant river town where the two men met. I followed Mackay to New Plymouth, site of a prison then set aside for homosexual men. I also travelled to London, where both Cresswell and Mackay lived, and visited the sites where they met other men.

Finally, I went to Berlin, to the street corner where Mackay was fatally shot in the infamous Blutmai (Bloody May) fighting in 1929. Along with newspapers and books about the 1920s, I have pored over the archival traces of both men and their families — papers, letters, photos and newspapers — in libraries and archives. I have met people whose memories stretched back to the 1920s, and listened to oral history interviews.

Along the way I have found evidence left behind by Mackay and Cresswell, what Peter Wells described as the 'dropped hairpins' in between the cracks, the fragments of homosexual lives that escaped self-censorship and purges by others, and tell us about same sex love at a time when it was outlawed.

Mackay and Cresswell's lives and times build a picture of homosexual identity and help to answer the question: What was it like to be homosexual in the 1920s? Just as the Spuren or forensic samples found in a German crime scene are used solve a crime, the historical traces left by Mackay and Cresswell help us to see more clearly the contours of homosexual subcultures in an era when same-sex relations were forbidden



### One Hundred Havens

The settlement of the Marlborough Sounds

**HELEN BEAGLEHOLE** 

The many coves of the Marlborough Sounds are some of the most beautiful places in New Zealand. History has played out here in complex ways — Māori and Pākehā, land and sea, boom and bust, locals and tourists. It's a glorious but challenging environment and generations of farmers, miners and tourism operators, and others, have faced obstacles that range from the merely difficult to the nearly impossible. This rich and complex story is brought together in this wide-ranging and generously illustrated account of the settlement of the Sounds and its resourceful and resilient people.

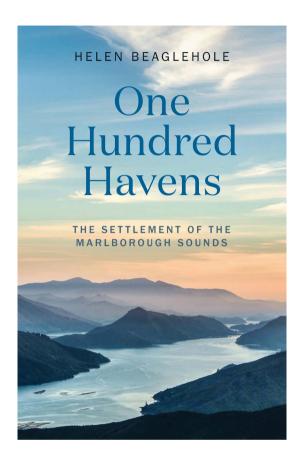
**HELEN BEAGLEHOLE** is a freelance writer and editor and an author of children's and young adult fiction.

**PUBLISHED:** September 2022

**ISBN:** 9780995143197

Limpbound with jacket, 230 x 163mm. 504 pages.

\$60



'Beaglehole excels at making history accessible'

NZ BOOKLOVERS





#### ONE HUNDRED HAVENS TEXT EXTRACT

My introduction to the Marlborough Sounds was in 1977 when I arrived in our first, and small, yacht from Mana. The yacht sailed at about 2½ knots and it had been a long and stormy crossing. Our small daughter and I huddled on the cramped cockpit floor, soaked with spray and being sick into the same bucket. Now and again, my husband Tim leaned over the tiller to empty the bucket overboard. Our boys, a little older, were sick, then slept below.

At last we reached the sheltered waters behind Perano Head, and then Tory Channel itself. The sun came out, we shrugged off our sodden coats — and the wash from the inter-island ferry drenched us as it smacked against the side.

That trip began my lifelong exploration of the Sounds — by boat, by bike and by foot. It lasted almost 40 years, with the two of us, with our children and with our children's children.

Writing this history of settlement in the Sounds has taken me further into this unique environment. I knew something about Captain Cook, his visits and his relationships with the people he met, but little about other early explorers, visitors and surveyors. I was aware Sounds Māori had been tragically affected by the Waipounamu, and earlier, purchases but I knew nothing of their subsequent lives and situations.

In 1977 we were surrounded by farmland over which scrub was steadily encroaching; in other places, the play of light and shade of the bush was being obliterated by the relentless march of rows of pines. But of the story behind that bush and the creation of that landscape, I knew nothing. Researching — and writing — this book has therefore been a fascinating and moving journey.

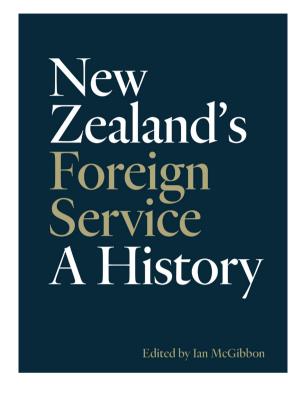


## New Zealand's Foreign Service A history

**EDITED BY IAN MCGIBBON** 

Since 1943, during war, humanitarian and natural disasters, and flashpoints of global tension, one government department has been charged with the critical role of representing New Zealand's interests overseas. For more than 75 years, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs has been served by some remarkable people, dedicated to an organisation that has reflected New Zealand's developing sense of nationhood and place in world. This history of the foreign service, edited by one of New Zealand's foremost historians, captures the high stakes, skill and intelligence involved in the development of a unique organisation.

IAN MCGIBBON ONZM has been responsible for many major military history publications. He is the managing editor of *The New Zealand International Review*, the magazine of the New Zealand Institute of International Affairs, and has written many *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography* essays about New Zealand diplomats, soldiers and politicians.



'A significant book of record on a significant ministry'

SIMON BRIDGES, NEWSROOM

PUBLISHED: August 2022

**ISBN:** 9781991016027

Hardback with jacket, 230 x 163mm. 576 pages. \$60







PART ONE

## Creation 1943–1966



Frederick Doidge (left) and Sidney Holland at an aipport in 1945. Fren December 1949. Allater Midreals we serve them in their solds of minister of external allais and prime minister respectively. He was serimpressed by as is clear from his private correspondence with Carl Benedors as ad-others: the describe Doidge a tisoufour said: and, in 1953, referred to Holland in 1941 and 1967 bis indiscover comments at diplomatic meetings. If you were particularly in Particular P COMING OF AC

... [He] never thinks that any of our posts have any real justification or value."
McIntosh was assonished to fund Holyoake even more tight-fisted than Nash."
From time to time he was also forced into damage control after Holyoake spoks
off the cuff about diplomatic matters."

edivention like with a State Sectional has to colorated water a state and on whether, the prospect of dealing with two mailment and not appeal on Machinosh, but the expected billional to sight the PM as and External Addition degenerates, with hamalman stating the efforts. Additional frequencies, with administrate process of the extensive and the state of the expected by mortification of the expected by the

Unsupposition attention to effective the ministers' approach its far wence than you regal, and feature of some of the ministers' approach the size occurred by the property of the property

CHAPTER THR

## Facing challenges

IAN McGIBBON

In clean definal political and public survivoc contexts, Actionals noted the power tast and broiling is, department capable of apparent and a political properties of apparent capable of the political politi

TERMS OF ORGANISATION, many difficulties confronted the department the 1950s. Although the bare bones of a working foreign service had bee d down by the time the first Labour government lost power, much needed the officers based in Wellington, and the provision of the nec house serving oversors. Efforts to improve the efficiency of the initiated by the inadequate physical conditions in which office to work.

While the department's accommodation in Parliament Build for warring needs, it soom came under necessary in peacetime

for wattine reeds, it soon came under pressure in parceivine as numbers now in 1914 Michael Was complaining that though he needed eight mere staff be had none for copy one. Two years later the same of the RC, this indication, and the staff of the RC, this indication, and the staff of the RC, this indication, and the staff of the RC, the

In November 1964, in what was described as a 'marked improvement the Administration, Consultar and Legal divisions mode of 102 Hosses in Molesworth Screet, and the Economic Division followed. Despite these 'largely palliative measures', Parliament Building remained overcrowded, and McIntoni demonated the department's location in three buildings as 'a wasterful and inefficient arrangement'. He condemned the physical separation of sections a 'course course of general-terms'.

A new stand-atome outlaining for the department was recognised as the be solution to the accommodation problem. But in 1957 plans for such a building were deferred indefinitely. During the 1960s the possibility of a building in Defence and External Affairs emerged; although this was reported to be 'goir

1



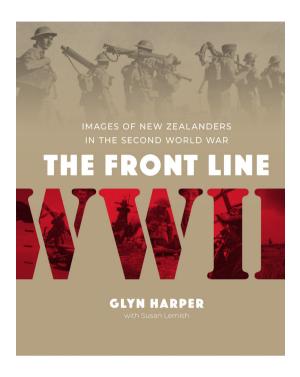
## The Front Line

Images of New Zealanders in the Second World War

**GLYN HARPER** 

From the dust of the North African deserts and the slaughter in the skies over Europe to the war at sea and in the jungles of the Pacific, the 800 images in this landmark book show New Zealanders at war during the bloodiest conflict in human history. The photographs span every battle and theatre in which New Zealanders fought. The accompanying text, by one of New Zealand's leading military historians, places the images in context. Chapters on prisoners of war, the home front and New Zealand's role in Japan after the end of hostilities round out this rich visual account of a conflict that dominated all aspects of New Zealand life for seven years.

GLYN HARPER is author of many books, including Acts of Valour (with Colin Richardson), Johnny Enzed, and Images of War: New Zealand and the First World War in Photographs.



'An authoritative and frequently affecting book'

DAVID HILL, KETE BOOKS

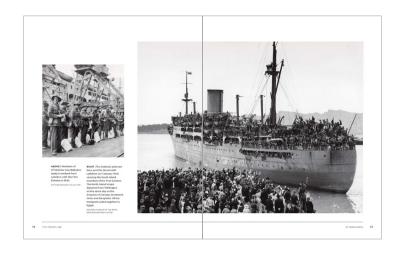
PUBLISHED: August 2021

ISBN: 9780995140738

Hardback, 292 x 235mm. 384 pages. \$79.99



AUTHOR Q&A









## Our First Foreign War

The impact of the South African War 1899–1902 on New Zealand

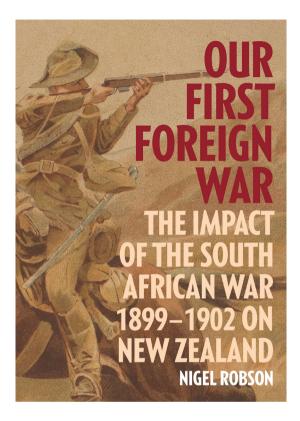
**NIGEL ROBSON** 

The South African War was a chance for New Zealand to prove its military capabilities and loyalty to the Empire. There was a huge surge in nationalist feeling and intense interest in the fortunes of the imperial forces. Mafeking, Kimberley and Ladysmith became household names. Fundraising events were packed, and as men enlisted in contingents and Volunteer Corps, women and children joined patriotic groups and Cadet Corps. This is the first book to examine in detail the enduring impact of the country's first overseas war.

NIGEL ROBSON is a senior historian at the Office of Māori Crown Relations Te Arawhiti. This, his first book, comes out of his Master's thesis (2013) supervised by Associate Professor James Watson, Massey University.

**PUBLISHED:** April 2021 **ISBN:** 9780995140707

Limpbound, 230 x 163mm. 416 pages. \$55



'Richly researched and engagingly told'

**OTAGO DAILY TIMES** 







#### **OUR FIRST FOREIGN WAR TEXT EXTRACT**

Perhaps inevitably, New Zealand's role in the South African War and the impact of the conflict on New Zealand society were eclipsed by the much larger global conflicts that followed. For years, the sheer enormity of the two world wars has relegated the South African War to little more than a prelude to the main events.

Our First Foreign War seeks to address this imbalance by providing new insights into a number of areas, which include: the economic impact of the war; its influence on education in New Zealand schools; the behaviour of New Zealand troops (both within New Zealand and in South Africa); the role of those who opposed New Zealand involvement; and the role of the church. The war occurred at a time when New Zealanders were continuing to develop a sense of national identity while at the same time maintaining strong imperial links. In September 1899, Seddon informed Parliament that an 'emergency' had arisen in South Africa, adding that 'the occasion now exists for us to prove our devotion to the Empire'. Two weeks later, Dunedin citizens perusing their Otago Daily Times learned that hostilities had commenced in an article titled 'War at Last'.



## **Endless Sea**

Stories told through the taonga of the New Zealand Maritime Museum Hui te Ananui a Tangaroa

FRANCES WALSH, PHOTOGRAPHY BY JANE USSHER

This beautiful book, photographed by Jane Ussher, surveys the New Zealand Maritime Museum's collection and explores New Zealand maritime history through 100 fascinating and wideranging objects. From ship-building tools and Peter Blake's first trophy to exquisite model ships, it's the perfect book for all who love the sea, boats and ships.

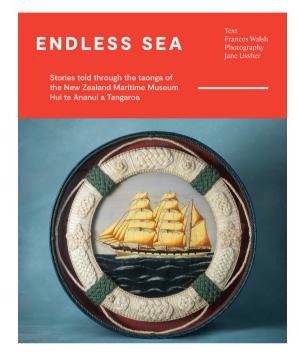
**FRANCES WALSH** is an Auckland writer and researcher. She has been on the staff of *Metro* magazine and in 2011 published her first book, *Inside Story: A History of the New Zealand Housewife* (Random House).

PUBLISHED: November 2020

ISBN: 9780995131873

Hardback with jacket, 270 x 218mm. 264 pages.

\$70



'Written with great style and rigour'

**NEW ZEALAND LISTENER** 

'A stunning collection of 102 witty and compelling stories
— a real treasure trove'

ART NEWS NZ





LONGLISTED FOR THE 2021 OCKHAM NEW ZEALAND BOOK AWARDS









## City at the Centre A history of Palmerston North

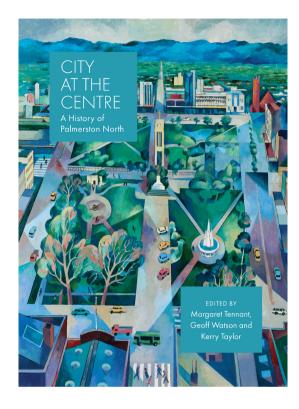
EDITED BY MARGARET TENNANT, GEOFF WATSON AND KERRY TAYLOR

Published to mark Palmerston North's 150th year, this richly illustrated and lively history tells the story of a small town carved out of the bush that once cloaked the Manawatū Plains, whose growth has been driven by the railway that runs through it, farming, defence and Massey University.

MARGARET TENNANT was formerly Professor of History at Massey University, and is now an Honorary Research Professor within the School of Humanities.

**GEOFF WATSON** is an Associate Professor of History at Massey University. His research focuses on sports history and he was one of the editors of, and a contributor to, *Legends in Black: New Zealand Rugby Greats on Why We Win* (2014).

**KERRY TAYLOR** is Head of the School of Humanities at Massey University, and a historian of labour, dissent and political surveillance. On the local history front, he was a contributor to, and co-editor of, *Te Hao Nui: The Great Catch* (2011).



**PUBLISHED:** October 2020

ISBN: 9780995113527

Hardback with jacket, 250 x 190mm. 384 pages.

\$60







#### 05 A CITY AT WORK

MARGARET TENNANT & SIMON JOHNSON

The Manawats Knitting Mills is one of Palmen North's didest businesses, and on important employer of women. It was known as the Manawats Hosiery Patricky when this photog was taken, probably in the early 1920. Sales often worked alongside each other, since recruitment was other via Visends and family



busy workshops, places where people constantly cooked and baked, bottled and brewed, knitted and sewed, mended and made . . . Work of this sort boosted the real wealth of the

individual household and the whole economy. (1)

In the late-nineteenth-century borough where there was still much of the rural, with understood actions and wandering stock assumed contribution to the furnity economy.

batter. Some, at least, sold their batter for 6d per pound to the Raaly Money Stone. \*
Nationally, show that 6' the pid infrails workforce was in dismerite service during the 1880s, and there were ongoing complaints about the 'servant shorarge.' 'Servants were not demand in Palmerson Northe a faille exaptivel sufficient workfor to employ them, and brouchold space in which to pur them — so much so that a Mr. Mortey found it worthwhile in 1880 to combine a servarir righty office which we work as a milliner and worthwhile in 1880 to combine a servarir righty office which we work as a milliner and

as not the percogamic of men.)
In 1883 and 1884 Mrs Moeley's advertisements appeared regularly in the Monumets
issue: Situations wanted by General Servants, Housemaids, Married Couple and Lads for
arm. Engagements required by music teacher and Monthly Nurse. Mrs Moeley, Registry

124 CITY AT THE CENTRE

advertised diecely: 'A Stoney Westman as General Stevenst, in a family where there are three young, childen, references require good wage.' Advertisements also appeared seeking apprent for the disemulsing departments of favory and clothing out dressmaking being a more general mainstay for women who needed on earn a living, "I typica Burn, the entraged with of Am Bur (who appears nactive in the chapters as overseer of Mane). Bur (who appears nactive in the chapters are overseer of Mane) bloomers), worked first as a dressmaker from her Featon horns before the central pead of the determaking department of Long.

Simmone Palmentens North darpeys stare."
Women's effects could boost the family income in even metrogenessurial suys. One of Palmentens North's olders from Manuerus Koisining Mills, originated from the mechanised a larining efforts of a married woman, Mary Alaic Stabba, in the Operating as a cottage industry—forf from a railway continue at Aorangi, and later from a Kaisenga farm—the business we stabilished as a factory dop in Minis Secure, Palmentens November 1 and a factory dop in Minis Secure, Palmentens November 1 and a factory dop in Minis Secure, Palmentens November 1 and a factory dop in Minis Secure, Palmentens November 1 and factory dop in Minis Secure, Palmentens November 1 and factory dop in Minis Secure, Palmentens November 1 and factory dop in Minis Secure, Palmentens November 1 and factory dop in Minis Secure, Palmentens November 1 and factory dop in Minis Secure, Palmentens November 1 and factory doping the security of the securit

Manager Heritage 2018N\_Sq89\_008579

A CITY AT WORK

He Ana Kotohi, the walking and cycling brid across the Manawatti River, completed in 20 is seen by many as a sign of the city's curren vitality alongside the older attributes of Tiver

with the city, from urban targata whereas the most recent refigue arrivals. Palmeres North has always had its 'wayfaren' as we as those who put down deep roots. From the single male transients of the nineteer century to those who temporarily, and no always enthalastically, made it home on their way no cancer betterment (via the

> agency, or the university department, for example), it has been a place where the stage of life shaped responses to the city's offerings. For students Palmerston North has presented a very particular experience, and their presence or absence over the cycle

casy place to live, a stronger selling point so some than to others. A 2013 survey by international urban authority: Charles Landry most how residents and considers signed with the eny lifertyle monitor, the concerning and that it is a good place to bring up a family. So it is was also regarded by citics as a place that was considerable by citics are a place that was considerable position of the considerable and the considera

The tension between a desire for Palmenton North's continued amount

IO CITY AT THE CENTRE





## Agency of Hope

The story of the Auckland City Mission 1920-2020

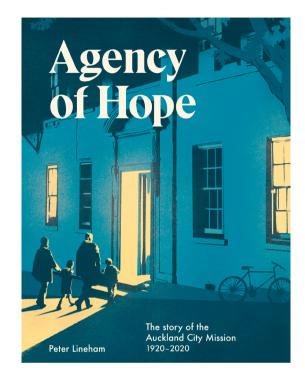
PETER LINEHAM

This fascinating history by historian Peter Lineham takes readers inside a remarkable organisation working at the front lines of a society in which poverty has become entrenched. Marked at times by struggle, the story is colourful and peopled by memorable characters.

PETER LINEHAM has written and lectured extensively on the religious history of New Zealand. His most recent book is *Sunday Best*: How the Church Shaped New Zealand and New *Zealand Shaped the Church* (2017). He is currently engaged in various projects on new religious movements in New Zealand, and on Brethren, Protestant, Evangelical and Anglican history.

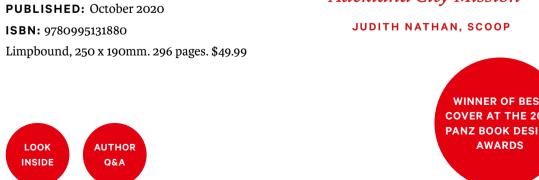
PUBLISHED: October 2020

ISBN: 9780995131880



'Noted historian Peter Lineham has done a meticulous job chronicling the complex history of the Auckland City Mission'

> **WINNER OF BEST COVER AT THE 2021 PANZ BOOK DESIGN AWARDS**









## Rock College

**MARK DERBY** 

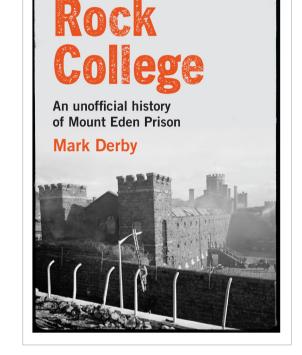
Mount Eden is possibly this country's most famous gaol. The forbidding Victorian structure has housed some of the country's most notorious criminals, and is where many hangings took place, right up until 1957. It has been both the site of tension and conflict and a driver of prison reform. In Rock College, highly regarded historian Mark Derby tells the story of the prison and some of its inmates with verve and compassion.

MARK DERBY is a well-known historian. He wrote for the New Zealand online encylopaedia Te Ara for six years and is the author of several books, including on New Zealanders who fought in the Spanish Civil War, the Waihi miners' strike and, recently, a graphic history of the Treaty of Waitangi.

PUBLISHED: August 2020

ISBN: 9780995131859

Limpbound, 230 x 163mm. 368 pages. \$45



**ROCK COLLEGE TEXT EXTRACT** 

The sombre exhumation in Mount Eden's main exercise yard was the

first of its kind, but it may not be the last. According to former prison

officer Phil Lister, the bodies of other inmates, including those who

died there by suicide, illness or violence as well as by execution, may

lie in the same northeast corner of the prison grounds, a spot chosen because under ancient Christian tradition it was the least sanctified and

There can be little doubt that a penal institution that has occupied the

same site for over 150 years, for much of that time with limited official oversight or regard for the rights of its inmates, must hold many strange

secrets. The tight-lipped old establishment itself, at the foot of Mount

Eden's volcanic cone, is not altogether to blame for the atmosphere of

mystery that cloaks it. Thousands of Aucklanders drive past its walled-in

buildings every day, yet few seem to know that the prison has lain empty

and unused since 2011, and almost none are aware of the influential role

it has played in forming, and perhaps deforming, New Zealand's colonial

therefore the most suitable resting place for evildoers.

history.

'This is truly a detailed history of an unsavoury subject, the scope of which is quite remarkable'

**OTAGO DAILY TIMES** 



**WINNER OF** THE NON-FICTION **CATEGORY AT THE 2021 HERITAGE** LITERARY AWARDS











## Tooth and Veil

The life and times of the New Zealand dental nurse

**NOEL O'HARE** 

Established in 1921, the School Dental Service was charged with waging war on our nation's poor teeth. Through interviews with dental nurses from across the decades, this lively social history tells the story of the young women on the front line of this unique social experiment. Accompanied by over 150 illustrations.

NOEL O'HARE is a freelance journalist, columnist, blogger and author. He was a staff writer for the *New Zealand Listener* magazine, where he wrote many award-winning features. He is the author of *Think Before You Swallow: The art of staying healthy in a health-obsessed world* (2007) and *How to Save the World by Recycling Your Sex Toys* (2009).

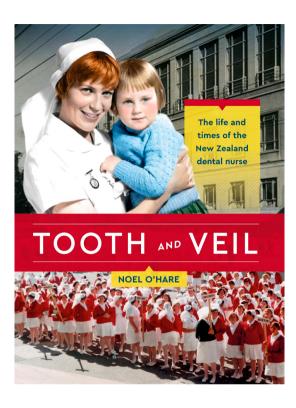
**PUBLISHED:** May 2020 **ISBN:** 9780995122963

Limpbound, 250 x 190mm. 256 pages. \$49.99









'One of the delights of Tooth and Veil . . . is that those much-maligned heroines of dental health have at last had a chance to tell their side of the story'

JIM SULLIVAN, OTAGO DAILY TIMES

When she asked him for a reference for her dental nurse training application, he refused. Just tell them you don't drink or smale and they'll have to take you, he said. Numer bases, so was confident for dental experience would gat her in. At the interview I was so cox'dy but they said, "You're only for foot two", I steed up very straight and said I was a good arbier, a muscular little gift and very II. While she did the training Kan lived in a student teachers' hosted (Willington While she did the training Kan lived in a student teachers' hosted (Willington).

Teachers' College dessel for several years during the depressions. At the honed we had heap breakfast and dimense which neare of the gifts severed and memoral amount of the gift severed and memoral amount of the gift several near the several seve

we a nine penny double baseder to cream on pay day we looked at each other with ung satisfaction." Many girls had led shebered lives and were dangerously naive out sex. There was one gift who got wery raity with me and sweer that bubbes me out of the belly botton. She was 22. Yach had been old by he brothers that if by pried supplying, he was to slay his face. We didn't know anything about brind narrols so if the temputation was there I just kept my legs crossed. I thought about my he my carrol and my pension and I want of sping to opcognition the

sphisticated if you smoked eigarettees. She was earning to shillings a week — "we do buy hunch, clothes and fares out of that but it was security." And more security as on the way. Frevious drafts of unress had feared for their jobs because of the instant criticisms, opposition from dentists and government cutbacks, but the extent on the Labour overnment in 1958 would but an end to that worry.

he new government promised social security from cradie to grave, and within two recises of being locted in was making plants to expand the School Demal Service. It runted dental services available to all primary school children within five years. In a 1938 Labour Parry film replace with ole-fashioned boosterism, the narrator enthused: Tan of the teeth is the first thing in bealth! The Labour government has extended

TOOTH AND







The Battle of Waterloo proved a godsend for denture-makers. In one grisly day in 1 sixt, tens of thousands of soldlers, many with good teeth, lay dead on the battleful cooters were quick to see the potential and the market was flooded with 'Waterloo teeth'. Though collected randomly, when sorted into upper and lower they looked

The same sorting took place when the junior nurses brought their collections back to the clinic. "Miss halses belied them to setrilise them, [I] remember the smell!, recalled nurse Flora Morriss." A perk of this Saturday chore was morning tea at Kirkchalie and Stations' department store. Once, a 'nurse Fogot to pick up the jar which had been put under the table and had to go back to the lost property office to claim a jar of teeth! It was the first or many misshaps with tooch collecting over the years.

RAISED IN THE TOMATO HOU



### THE MARCH THAT CHANGED EVERYTHING

The different of March 1911 was call agod day for Breman Kiri. The massive perlicit is cased upon the massive parameter of the massive period of March 1911 and the massive call the model. Indicate the finite period of the massive period of the massive period of the massive period of the massive period of the period of the massive period of the mass

There was domentic conflict as well. Kirk I wife, Both, was making one of le trar at vailes to the editor, over the syears the maring-just desirent and not had a habb of bearing and puting him down in front of others. Today was no exception, referrings to this an I his lightness to office start of anyoning this requests to come into his private office. The man who was more than a much for partiamentary probal light Maddeen was at a loss in such hardness. Prother, at the time of the densal nearest camping fix was a side, unless you may be the probability of the size in order his and his batch has you! Then been far face in the decisions of the camping.

Meanwhile, in the crumped FRA efforce on the third floor of PRS I losues, a short its entering the properties of the pr

169

## Sing New Zealand

The story of choral music in Aotearoa

**GUY E. JANSEN** 

The first history of a significant aspect of New Zealand's culture, *Sing New Zealand* explores New Zealand's choral music trajectory, from the amateur efforts of the nineteenth century to today's internationally renowned choirs, it's a story about striving for excellence — and achieving it.

GUY JANSEN ONZM (1935–2019) had a lifetime's involvement in music, music education and choral development in New Zealand. A recipient of the Winston Churchill Travelling Fellowship, Arts Council, Fulbright and other awards, he was the first New Zealander to study conducting at the prestigious Thornton School of Music at the University of Southern California.

**PUBLISHED:** November 2019

ISBN: 9780995100152

Flexibind with jacket, 240 x 168mm. 384 pages.

\$60











The story of choral music in Aotearoa

Guy E. Jansen



The heritage of Māori song and the birth of a new tradition





TOP LEFT Portrait of Arthur Her Adams and Affred Francis Hill, writer and composer of Hinem y TOP BIGHT Programme cover for Hinemoa, 1896. ALEXANDER TURNELL, LIBRARY, DRING OPERA 1880 OF MORT Masic binorius felm Massifuld Theorems tried to find an answer to the puzzle of why the composer's runtic lead containably exposed lacelf in the reflect of nearly too years before — that of the European Romantic composers of his youth. Theorems thought it said that till had taken this training from the mandatins at Leiptig as the final revealation of mustak videors. He benomed Hill's lapse two Victorius sentimentality, but he couldn't find a compelling mose not Hill's profound

om servatiom.<sup>1</sup> By contrast, Victor Peters in Christchurch was a New Zealand-born conductor wh

deploying on charges happening consensa. The late Research register, self-dentinates and deploying on charges happening consensa. The late Research register of works having late or compensational follows and genes. With the Christichard of which having late or compensational follows and genes. We like the Christichard of which the Christichard of the late of the charge of the Christichard of the late of the la

To be enumbed conservation of the death weld not seem in the Analysis consistent, plant happing homes, because the chair committee instead on its softening concert marks. Extract, which had come to New Zoshad from England, had marked the restricted for the disappend which properties of particularly consistent in the substantance, cere bestig, represent that its properties of the consistent of the consistent of the consistent properties of the graph properties of the consistent of the constraint consistent of the consistent and graph because he was not of the constraint consistent and weather marked in the Analysis of the Constraint of the Constraint conduction to benefits the choice seeks concert professional conduction to be legitle the choice seeks

A much more conservative mateian who went along with the committee's muciselection policy was appointed in 3137 and remained director for 30 years, Joseph Golin Masson, known as Cellin, was a bowerchearst and open conductor in the clyand his word preferences were for open anther than cheral matei. He, like most of this predocuous, had also come from Bagland. He had played visitin preferencingly from the tage of 31 and had been densy or conductor of the Leisters Experisony Orchestra.





## The Home Front

## STEVEN LOVERIDGE AND JAMES WATSON

While New Zealand soldiers dug into their trenches, major issues divided the nation back home, including conscription, censorship, and the treatment of conscientious objectors, Germans and other 'enemy aliens'.

Then, in the Great War's last months, the influenza pandemic struck. This fresh history examines a new and uncertain Dominion at war.

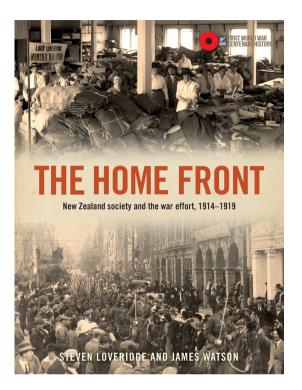
STEVEN LOVERIDGE holds a PhD from Victoria University of Wellington and works from the Stout Research Centre for New Zealand Studies.

Professor in History at Massey University. His research interests are largely focused on the relationship between New Zealand and the United Kingdom.

**PUBLISHED:** November 2019

ISBN: 9780995100183

Hardback, 250 x 190mm. 520 pages. \$60



'Our first experience of total war was a mixed one and The Home Front depiction of it all is a fine addition to the WW1 library'

JIM SULLIVAN, OTAGO DAILY TIMES







cump was opened at Feotherston in January 1916, with huts for 4500 men and tents for 3000.

The expanding commitment to the sur had similar effects on social expansiation, and by late 1915 public harmonic support for the war became better expansion and more businessike.

A War Funds Act, passed in October, aimed to better coordinate and oversee charity efforts

registered partionic societies. No one could collect funds without authorisation. "This did n always step shadp behaviour: in Potenursy pass a former tenuer of Rumbarn Industrial Isbor was scenecord to six morths' hard labour after extracting significant sums of money for Christcharch citizens by impersonating a sergearn-major and claiming to be collecting of partietic causes."

Absentide such fromal channels, there was a craze for Queen Carnivals, which conshined fundratising with elaborate particle pageantry as women composed to raise funds and be crowned Queen. The carnivals reached a peak in 1815." So much money was funntiled into wartime charties that retailers noticed their takings were down. In firerearapil, for example, shopkeepers rearraised that the September 1915 Queen Carnival has been and is still absorbing the pageant of the the September 1915 Queen Carnival has been and is still absorbing the pageant of the the September 1915 Queen Carnival has been and is still absorbing the page of the page 1915 Queen and the page 2015 Queen an

Many found working the charalistic causes a way to turn encotion iron action, the grid retrieves and automotion of sole or distraction in posting immore energy into so intuitatives. Writing to be daughter Parsons in England, Arinsh Illamerton, from New Hyssoul described her needing with a recently become others. That so Mar. Legope date the weeners. She is bearing up wooderfully, finds musch to do Particuić Sect, says in helge has weeners as the second of the Port Apheleons mostless as we array that the other these plus Germania, like sets yet which, but do could and did find sementhing that demanded all the read. She though benefit in de Clause work."

Local recording committees also became sure extensive and better coordinated redistributes. The coordinated redistributes are supported by the Department and a recording became and especiation of evolutary recordinate countries used an especiation of evolutary recordinate countries worked across segment, some years on especial type the end of 1956. The Order that your, for example, so scalily across citizens the Wellingers Will exclude without the part of the end of 1956. The Order that your, for example, so scalily across citizens are supported by the part of 1956. The order that your forest are supported as a contribute of the end to not mall, lobely particle meeting, making their presence oft in the subsurbs and issuing recruitment fills the plant of 1956 or the order.

The North Caracterup Recruiling Board stressed the importance of Fentinine inflaence securing enlinearment: Toman gene more to tue to be talked. Anotic can do not such expering principal to the property of the property of the property of the property of the seasonment of recruits' materialistic accuracy end quering their assessments of recruits' materialistic accuracy and on this point. A factor not to undertestimated also, is the stant skien by the women of the Denninon. This is a trement lever, and they used their influence unsupersity in [16] to easie of other Construct.

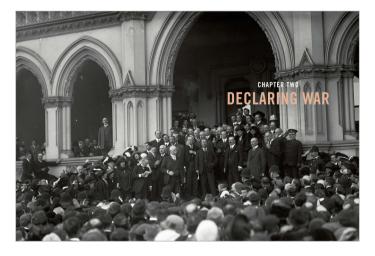
lever, and they used their influence unsparingly in [t]be cause of their Country."

Shame continued to be one means of wielding this influence, and over May and June



This Australian-poster, fraws by Norman Lindary, played to fears that a failure to stop the German Am in Europe could south in demanation in the South Pacific. It was one of several posters imported for u in New Zealand. secretary was processed as

THE HOME FROMT





# Soldiers, Scouts and Spies

**CLIFF SIMONS** 

A pivotal period in our history, the
New Zealand Wars changed the
country forever yet there is often little
understanding of how they were fought.
This book explains the battles in detail,
with a focus on the role of intelligence
in decisions about tactics, weapons,
logistics and fortifications, highlighting
themes that tie the campaigns together.

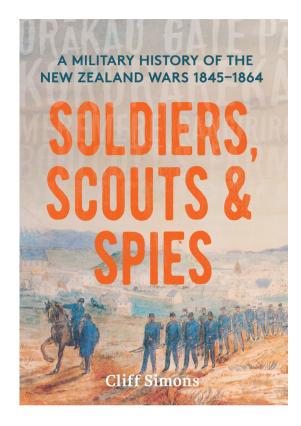
#### LIEUTENANT-COLONEL CLIFF SIMONS

holds a PhD in Defence and Strategic Studies from Massey University and is Director of the New Zealand Wars Study Centre at Trentham Military Camp. This book is based on his PhD on military intelligence during the New Zealand wars and his deep knowledge in this field is reflected in the engaging narrative.

**PUBLISHED:** October 2019

ISBN: 9780995109575

Limpbound, 230 x 163mm. 432 pages. \$55



'A lucid, elegant and absorbing book featuring a memorable cast of heroes and villains'

**NEW ZEALAND LISTENER** 









#### **SOLDIERS, SCOUTS & SPIES TEXT EXTRACT**

The next morning Heke and Kawiti attacked the town. The flagstaff was immediately lost and the various parties of soldiers and sailors fell back on the defences at the northern end of the town under the weight of the number of Māori attackers.

Heke and Kawiti's attack was as well planned as the defence of the town was inept. The defenders appeared to have no real plan, and once the battle began, 'there was no proper coordination of operations in the defence: the naval authority, the military and the Police Magistrate each gave orders and acted as they saw fit, independently of the others'. The town's defences were not well sited and they certainly did not comprise the 'integrated main position of the northern end of the town' claimed by Belich. Although Heke and Kawiti did not follow up their initial successes at the flagstaff and 'Matavia' (Matauwhi) Pass by taking the town immediately, the chaos and panic among the defenders was such that by early afternoon the decision was made to abandon the town. How could such an event have happened?



# For King and Other Countries

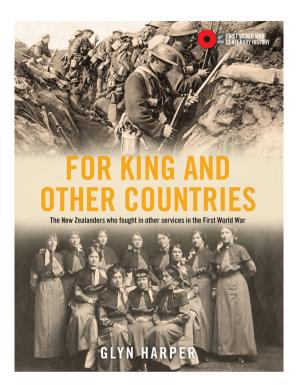
**GLYN HARPER** 

Over 10,000 New Zealanders fought in the First World War in the Australian Imperial Force, with British army units, the Indian army, the Canadian Expeditionary Force, the French Foreign Legion, and other nations' medical organisations. In this volume in the official Centenary History Programme series, Glyn Harper tells their remarkable stories for the first time.

GLYN HARPER is Professor of War Studies at Massey University. He is Massey University's project manager for the Centenary History of New Zealand and the First World War. He is the author of more than 30 books on military history, including several bestsellers, and books for children.

**PUBLISHED:** April 2019 **ISBN:** 9780995102996

Hardback, 250 x 190mm. 376 pages. \$60

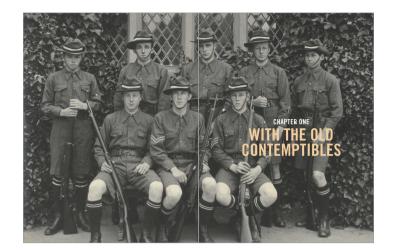


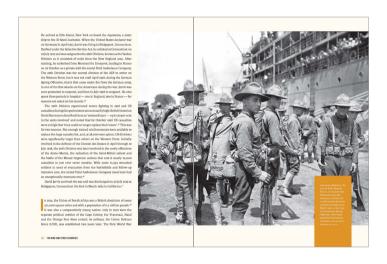
'For King and Other Countries has reclaimed thousands of forgotten New Zealanders who have been, in many cases, absent from this country's record of service'

TIM COOK, NZ BOOKS PUKAPUKA AOTEAROA











# With Them Through Hell

**ANNA ROGERS** 

The thousands of New Zealand men who fought in the First World War went through hell; beside them was another fighting force, armed with scalpels and bandages. This beautifully illustrated book tells the remarkable story of the hundreds of medical personnel who cared for the sick and wounded, often at great personal risk.

ANNA ROGERS has spent most of her working life as a book editor. Anna also writes book reviews, adapts books for radio, and is the author of eight non-fiction books, including While You're Away: New Zealand Nurses at War 1899–1948, A Lucky Landing: The Story of the Irish in New Zealand and illustrated histories of Canterbury and the West Coast.

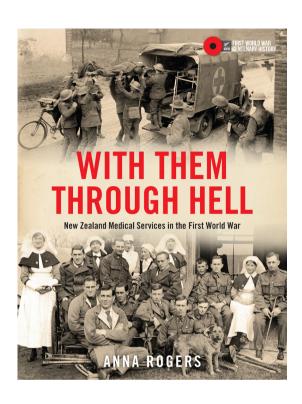
**PUBLISHED:** October 2018

ISBN: 9780995100190

Hardback, 250 x 190mm. 496 pages. \$65







'This book draws you in and doesn't let you leave unchanged'

SUE WOOTTON, CORPUS

SHORTLISTED FOR THE 2019 OCKHAM NEW ZEALAND BOOK AWARDS





the monps and orbitans, the NZEM was shelfed. The first enversion explaines was inflored by smaller boars over ples minimal reading explained and the state of th

We see not do very out of all the constraints of the control was been been to be the support of the support of

The turnes, too, were impressed when they saw their new hospital. Initially, they had to live under cansas — fortunately it was summertime — as did their patients, who were accommodated it three long lines of tents, each holding so beds. The Nissen hus that realized these were immorted from Canada in certains and took only

NOT FAR FROM THE FIGHTING 18

bit isolation benjatil in Anchiand during that year's studjess epidentic. When the rase Serbia at the beginning of Seprember 1915 site went to a unit a Lazaronea, where they do with many medical cases, mainly spytoid and malaria. We doctors (three), the administ and two others of the stuff, are sleeping in terms. It is getting very cold now. The worser worther seen made the reads impossible of morner vehicles and only bullock wagons useful. 'One man wear top-boots and a skin which is very short, or not at all if it is dart sights in twe wearbork we plough short one opica be on the with lazarone."

signio in our central rese plough inform time see place with the entire. We have considered the place of the effect of the place of the effect of the place of th

After a long, commissions until partners, which began on II reference, note now to sussess, contriber 1981st with noted—a seales of terms, there they were count of the 19th annual control. They were not on the 20th home to dop inter and future jump date it to induced until a control of the 19th annual control of the 20th annual control of the

decreased by the Sechiesa.

When Scott was severable from the decrease bearing bear size, this, if the SRVA was When Scott was severable for granular spice. ACM is not prive to the Stillings Medical Goldings for Western, Smodel by light and two others, "die seched in a Societie subject. Medical Goldings for Western, Smodel by light and two others," die seched in a Societie subject. Secretaries to be public spice to sensible a medical granularies, bear was freed by prophile argainst femal declares to serom so normal health work. When she was 3, the chance to prochase a femal seches to the second section of the section



32N WITH THEM THROOGH I



## The Battle for North Africa

**GLYN HARPER** 

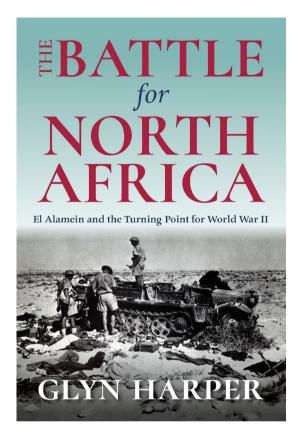
In the early years of the Second World War, Germany shocked the world with a devastating blitzkrieg. Leading war historian Glyn Harper dives into the story, vividly narrating the events, strategies, and personalities surrounding the battles and paying particular attention to the Second Battle of El Alamein.

**GLYN HARPER** is Professor of War Studies at Massey University. He is Massey University's project manager for the Centenary History of New Zealand and the First World War. He is the author of more than 30 books on military history, including several bestsellers, and books for children.

PUBLISHED: November 2017

ISBN: 9780994147301

Hardback, 229 x 152mm. 264 pages. \$45



'Harper is excellent at destroying long-held myths'

NICHOLAS REID. NEW ZEALAND LISTENER





#### THE BATTLE FOR NORTH AFRICA TEXT EXTRACT

There is no doubt that the October Alamein battle was an important turning point in the war. It marked, albeit on a smaller scale than other turning-point battles of the war, the first decisive defeat on land of an army commanded by a German general and containing panzer and infantry formations of the Wehrmacht. While Rommel's defeated Panzerarmee contained many Italian formations, it is a myth that these units did not fight well in North Africa in the Alamein battles.

Such an important event in the history of the Second World War is always worthy of further study. It is hoped that this book will provide a fresh and unbiased perspective of a critical battle of the Second World War. The battles of Alamein, even after so many years, remain contested ground. Part of this was fueled after the war in a 'third battle of El Alamein', when so many of the participants published their accounts of what happened. The state of Eighth Army in early August 1942, who was responsible for success at Alam Halfa and the October battle, and how important all three battles were all still remain controversial and debated topics. As Jonathan Fennell wrote in 2011, 'After close to seventy years of scholarship, the causes of Eighth Army's success at El Alamein are still contested.' It is not expected that this book will resolve these debates, although it is hoped that it adds substantially to them.



## New Zealand Between the Wars

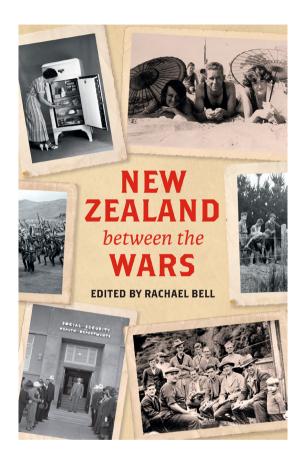
**EDITED BY RACHAEL BELL** 

From the depths of the Great Depression to the bright promise of the Welfare State, in a series of expert chapters this book shows how the interwar decades transformed New Zealand society, setting New Zealand firmly on its modern course.

DR RACHAEL BELL is a historian teaching
New Zealand social history at Massey University.
Her papers include 'New Zealand Between the
Wars 1919–1939' and 'Radical Nation', a survey
of protest in New Zealand since the Second
World War. Rachael's research focuses on the
transmission of history within the national
narrative, particularly as it has occurred through
government-sponsored initiatives.

PUBLISHED: October 2017

**ISBN:** 9780994136367 Ebook only. 352 pages. \$45









## NEW ZEALAND BETWEEN THE WARS TEXT EXTRACT

The recurring patterns of change and adjustment and the themes of modernity, state intervention, citizenship and gender are woven throughout this book in ways that enhance a feeling for and an understanding of New Zealand national life. The interwar years are significant also for laying the foundations for many scientific, social and academic disciplines and for bringing about profound changes among existing ones. Within this volume may be found the genesis of professions as diverse as social work, veterinary science and sports management, along with developments in those already established professions such as education and engineering. As such, it is hoped that it will be of use to students of many fields, not just of history, and of interest to educators and the general public alike.

The chapters do not presume an extensive historical knowledge of the period, but rather provide a broad introduction to the topics, followed in many instances by case studies that illuminate trends and provide examples. Throughout we have tried to capture the excitement and sense of growth and progress characteristic of these decades, while being attuned to the costs, both environmental and social, that such changes exacted. In doing so we present a fresh look at many aspects of New Zealand life and of a nation on the cusp.



## **Fearless**

**ADAM CLAASEN** 

During the Great War, New Zealanders were keen participants in the new field of military aviation. Close to 850 men, and a small number of women, from the Empire's southernmost dominion sought positions in the British and Australian air services. This book tells their extraordinary untold story.

at Massey University, Auckland. His teaching and research is focused on the New Zealand military experience, German history, the Second World War in Europe and the relationship between film and history. He has received a Smithsonian Institution Fellowship, was the Fulbright Visiting Lecturer in New Zealand Studies at Georgetown University and has been presented with a Vice-Chancellor's Award for Sustained Excellence in Teaching.

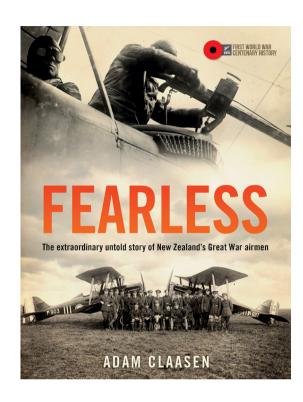
PUBLISHED: October 2017

ISBN: 9780994140784

Hardback, 250 x 190mm. 496 pages. \$60







'It's a wonderful book — one that risks inducing a Peter Jackson-sized enthusiasm for the biplane era'

RUSSELL BAILLIE, NZ LISTENER

LONGLISTED FOR THE 2018 OCKHAM NEW ZEALAND BOOK AWARDS





Search you defined engine trouble and was forced in 6th, whiches you hill gift at where A country severed of the Carlos and search severe we have included possible. We consider that the too chain for fourth you have been a search of the country of the country of the too chain fourth you have been a search of the country of the country of the country of the the first of the time and a search of the country of the country of the country of the country of plants. As a sea the fort was we was over Thodern, conflict you have been the traper, which we have a first of the country of the country of the country of the country of search of the country of the country of the country of the country of search of the country of the country of the country of the country of search was supposed to pulse the search of the country of the country of the country of search was supposed to search was supposed to search was supposed to was supposed to whether the country of the country of was supposed to was supposed t

Statu are finak with law of layed open and vanishing large volumes of some block mosts. They errored the cours a soon that of looped to, countering the "eggs where the objector." In Zeppells these was now fully make and mechanics and soldiers arend with reflex and machine gas were supplementing be bentried in a not betweencing manne. Form a silment love the wast Zeppells field as a horse 50, figurgating his random in order to most their free he wast Zeppells field as a horse 50, figurgating his random in order to most their free he may be a similar to the similar position from a beginning the Statu of his medition of middle or my day. See or over, it related up to bound from a kelgit of a boost 500 for "The unit sixtuatif free free over, it related up to bound from a kelgit of a boost 500 for "The sixtuations" for most constructions.

adaptive, a whole then processed, but more of the Canar't vital eigens was seried. Statistical with the Philosal belief who bothers and the following belief was set sight. Another bound bit ages was good with or revite, and the three remaining from facilities of the contention." This year was proceed to the place of flight. Dissons delimed above the ground and belogis, and the place of the place that the place the place that the place that the place that the place that the place the place that th

The residence of the second control of the s

.....





## Sunday Best

PETER LINEHAM

Historian Peter Lineham examines
Christianity in New Zealand through the
lens of cultural development and asks: If
the various denominations and faiths set
out to shape New Zealand, how did the
very fluid fact of New Zealand change
those faiths? Generously illustrated
with over 90 ecovative and little-known
images from church archives and
personal collections.

PETER LINEHAM has for many years written and lectured extensively on the religious history of New Zealand. His recent work has focused on broader trends in contemporary religion. His most recent book is *Sunday Best: How the church shaped New Zealand and New Zealand shaped the church* (2017). He is currently engaged in various projects on new religious movements in New Zealand, and on Brethren, Protestant, Evangelical and Anglican history.

PUBLISHED: October 2017

ISBN: 9780994140777

Limpbound, 230 x 170mm. 464 pages. \$55









'A magisterial piece of social history'

TIM MEADOWCROFT, THE ANGLICAN

#### SUNDAY BEST TEXT EXTRACT

Sunday Best seeks to provide a narrative of overall trends, but the shrewd reader will soon identify 'patches' in the book where unusual detail is offered on particular themes, be they coffee bars, curtseying to the bishop, soirées, Christmas, Scripture in Song or the furnishing of the parsonage. These topics could be subjects on their own, and some of them I have described in detail in other places, but the aim of the book is to set them in a cultural tradition, in a stream of development. I hope, further, that some of the other stories which I touch on will be picked up by others, who can test my arguments, and hopefully give them additional value.

The argument of this book is that understanding religious culture is highly desirable for our understanding of New Zealand society and culture as a whole. A history of the culture of New Zealand Christianity is not a history of its political significance, organisational developments, or social impact. Each of these is important, and superb recent writing has highlighted all these themes, but the lack of an understanding of the culture of New Zealand church life is evident in a number of contexts. For example, religion is regularly dismissed as of no significance because its impact was largely in the private sphere. Yet historians have repeatedly identified the importance of the private sphere. Religion sat partly in the private sphere — and indeed is a critical part of it for some people — and gaining an understanding of this ought to unlock explanations for many aspects of society and culture, including music, literacy, cultural memory, class consciousness, family formation and gender identity.



### From Empire's Servant to Global Citizen

MICHAEL BELGRAVE

The vision of two young scientists,
Massey University was established in
1928 to bring science to New Zealand's
role as Britain's farm. Massey has since
become New Zealand's national and a
global university, with almost 140,000
alumni spread across 140 different
nations. This candid history looks at the
university as it weathered war, funding
crises, expansion and conflict with the
government's plans for New Zealand's
tertiary sector.

#### PROFESSOR MICHAEL BELGRAVE is a

foundation member of Massey University's Albany campus, and a highly regarded historian.

**PUBLISHED:** December 2016

ISBN: 9780994132505

Flexibound, 230 x 163mm. 528 pages. \$49.99







# From Empire's Servant to Global Citizen —

A History of Massey University



## FROM EMPIRE'S SERVANT TO GLOBAL CITIZEN TEXT EXTRACT

In writing a history of Massey University, I hoped to test deeply held personal assumptions about the nature of the university itself. I wanted to consider whether the university that my generation encountered in the early 1970s was but a transitory and probably imagined community built by and for the baby-boom generation. Or was my idea of a university not too distant from that of Cardinal John Henry Newman's own ideal university, one open to pluralist and tolerant enquiry among colleagues, and one still relevant today? If we do share common values with those academics and other staff who have taught and written at Massey since the 1920s, then is longevity resilience or simply habit?

Beyond these personal aspirations lies a strong belief that the university of today and the challenges it faces can only be understood in the university of the past. The values we have cherished need to be tested before they are defended in the future. A tradition of open and independent (of government, special interests or business) enquiry and debate, applied research and problem-solving supported by a strong foundation of pure, theoretical and serendipitous research has been crucial to our past and should continue to be valued in the future. The same is true of the principles of open and equal access, even if these aspirations have never been fully realised. Ironically, only through these values can Massey be fully responsive to the needs of its students and to local, national and global communities. In the disruptive challenges that face tomorrow's university, we disregard these liberal values at our peril.



# Experience of a Lifetime

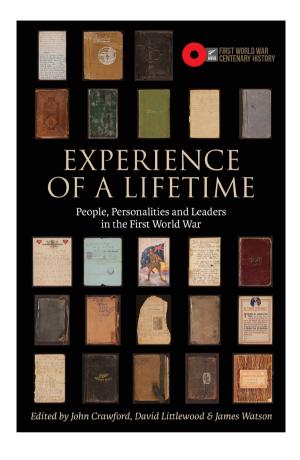
EDITED BY JOHN CRAWFORD, DAVID LITTLEWOOD AND JAMES WATSON

The First World War is widely conceived as a pointless conflict that destroyed a generation. Petty squabbles between emperors pushed naïve young men into a nightmare of mud and blood that killed millions and left scarred and embittered survivors. However, the ongoing reinterpretation of the First World War reveals that matters were more nuanced and complex. This book, written by a range of leading New Zealand and international historians, explains how.

JOHN CRAWFORD is the New Zealand Defence Force Historian and a member of the Governance Group of the First World War Centennial History Programme.

**DAVID LITTLEWOOD** is a lecturer in history at Massey University's Palmerston North campus. His research focuses on the impacts of the First World War on New Zealand and British society.

**JAMES WATSON** is Associate Professor in History at Massey University. His research focuses largely on the relationship between New Zealand and the UK in the twentieth century.



**PUBLISHED:** April 2016 **ISBN:** 9780994130013

Limpbound, 234 x 153mm. 352 pages. \$39.99



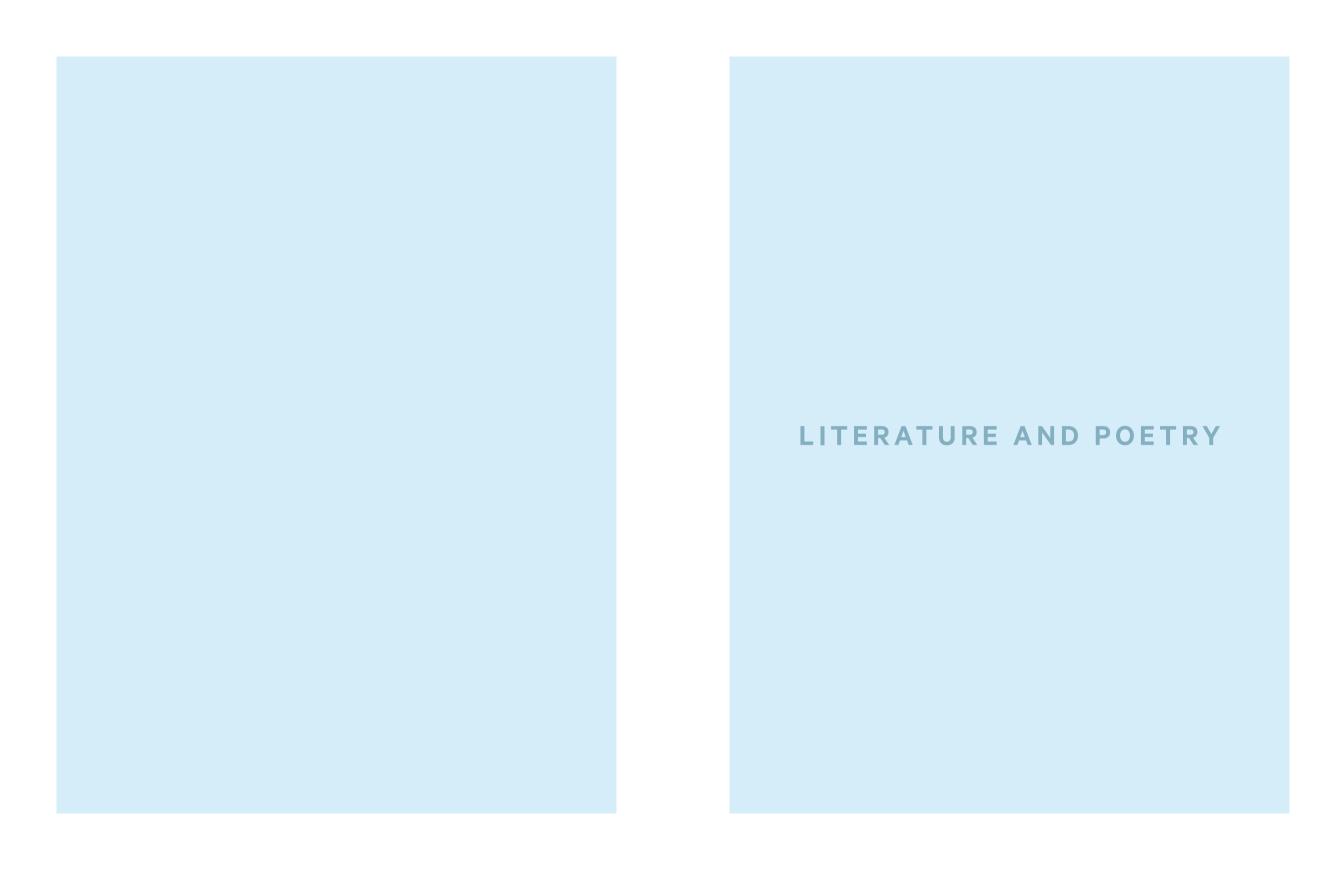




#### **EXPERIENCE OF A LIFETIME TEXT EXTRACT**

The First World War is often depicted as a fundamentally negative historical event. [...] Yet this popular understanding of the First World War suffers from four major problems. First, it discusses the conflict by reference to subsequent events and present-day concerns, particularly the Second World War and the geopolitical situation in the Middle East, rather than from the perspective of those who were alive at the time. Secondly, it centres on the development of 'over-arching theories' — 'the lost generation', 'the birth of the modern' and the 'end of innocence' — while omitting contradictory occurrences and neglecting specific details. Thirdly, it focuses on a narrow group of sources and the subjects they cover, meaning that trench warfare on parts of the western front often comes to represent the war as a whole. Finally, the dominant narrative implies a form of mass paralysis, where participants were powerless to avoid being caught up in a general decline from optimism to disillusionment.

Analysing the First World War via the medium of experiences allows these difficulties to be overcome. A focus on specific episodes militates against present-centredness by requiring an extensive use of primary sources. If letters, diaries, memoirs, official documents and interviews cannot entirely bridge the gap between the historian and the past, they do offer the best way to narrow it. Accessing and reproducing the words of contemporaries facilitates a much deeper understanding of how they perceived events and why they reacted to them in a particular fashion.





### Poetry Aotearoa Yearbook 2025

**EDITED BY TRACEY SLAUGHTER** 

For the 2025 edition of the *Poetry Aotearoa Yearbook*, editor Tracey

Slaughter has once again hit the zeitgeist in her selection of 141 new poems from an exhaustive submission process.

Another packed issue, #59 showcases the raw and the vital — including from this year's featured poet, Mark Prisco — and a blistering introduction from Slaughter herself. In addition there are excellent reviews of a crop of recent poetry books.

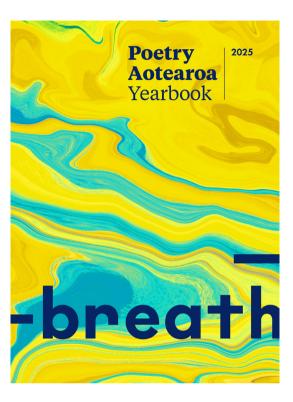
With work by both established and emerging New Zealand poets, the *Yearbook* is essential reading for all poetry fans.

**TRACEY SLAUGHTER** is a poet and a short story writer. She teaches creative writing at the University of Waikato. She has been the editor of the *Poetry Aotearoa Yearbook* since 2020.

PUBLISHED: August 2025

ISBN: 9781991016973

Limpbound, 200 x 148mm. 352 pages. \$37



'A standout anthology overflowing with resonance, craft, and emotional power'

CHRIS REED, NZ BOOKLOVERS

'Might get you in the gut or heart or stomach, perhaps even your bones'

PAULA GREEN, NZ POETRY SHELF





#### POETRY AOTEAROA YEARBOOK 2025 TEXT EXTRACT

'Be aware... of the rhythm of your breathing' is the catch-cry of this volume. 'Feel your chest rise and fall. Feel your chest tighten and burn', Olivia Macassey urges us in 'Cyclone', a poem that presses a microphone to a lone chest and our collective destiny at once, magnifying one panicked breath washed through with the static of wider crisis. Macassey's hypnotic tracing of the breath, which slowly layers the listener's chest with stones, is subtitled 'a sleep meditation' — but there's no respite offered by the realities that come to rest on the reader's torso. Instead, the colossal weight of global wastes sinks down on us, the sound guttering, eddying, flooding, shucking, juddering, scooping, mangling, as Macassey's stanzas rush us through the disintegrating roar of weather patterns our bodies can't encompass.

It is breath as register of the oncoming unbreathable, breath prised and plied by 'the dense air' supplied by dominant culture: 'all that holds you here are the stones'. Yet if its grim ritual seems to wrest any possibility of pushback from the diaphragm, it is utterance as activism too, its stark acoustics underscoring, as do so many other poems in this issue, the breath as network of connectedness, resistance, tenderness, something of us that stays aloft, glistening.

'I wait I wait respirating in / stills for miraculous conversion' — the poetic line may seem personal, small-scale, slender, but will always shiver with the worldwide. The breath that drives it is drawn from an atmosphere inescapably wrapping all of us, born of a body that can only filter the Anthropocene. That's both hard and hopeful to ingest. One thing this edition of the yearbook marks is that, despite all the currents swirling against it, 'spirit [is still] reaching out / from grey lips'.



## Short | Poto

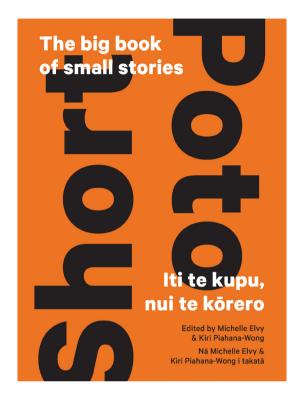
The big book of small stories | Iti te kupu, nui te kōrero

EDITED BY MICHELLE ELVY AND KIRI PIAHANA-WONG

Short, short stories, sometimes known as flash fiction or micro-fictions, are one of the trickiest forms to write. Create a resonant world in fewer than 300 words? Not so easy! In this collection of 100 stories, a range of New Zealand writers, both well known and emerging, deliver emotionally charged stories that punch well above their weight and length. And there's more! Each of the stories has been translated into te reo Māori (and some are written in te reo and translated into English) by some of this country's most experienced translators, making this book a valuable contributor to our literary landscape that rewards repeated readings.

**MICHELLE ELVY** is a writer, editor and teacher of creative writing.

**KIRI PIAHANA-WONG** (Ngāti Ranginui) is a poet and editor, and the publisher at Anahera Press.



PUBLISHED: June 2025

ISBN: 9781991016249

Soft cover, 200 x 148mm. 288 pages. \$37





#### SHORT | POTO TEXT EXTRACT

One hundred writers, 100 stories. A river of tales with eddies and overfalls, with trickling tributaries and tugging currents.

The idea of this collection began simply: a dual-language book with dual goals, a selection of fine small stories in Aotearoa today, written in both English and te reo Māori and translated into te reo Māori and English that could also serve as a language-learning tool. This clear focus guided us as we read new submissions and cast the net wide for possible inclusions. We were encouraged by the enthusiastic response to the call for submissions — short-form storytelling in Aotearoa is alive and well.

Rau kaituhi, 100 kōrero. He awa e rere ana me ōna kōrero, he kororipo, he tāheke, he mangawai e māturuturu ana me ōna au e kukume nei.

Nō te rangi pea te whakaaro mō tēnei kohinga: he pukapuka reorua, whāinga rua, he kohinga kōrero iti, kōrero paki o Aotearoa o āianei, e tuhia ana ki te reo Ingarihi me te reo Māori me tōna whakapākehātanga me tōna whakamāoritanga hei ara ako reo. Nā tēnei aronga tiraki mātou i arataki nō mātou e pānui haere ana i ngā tuhinga hou me te tuku whānui anō te kupenga mei kore ake e mau kupu atu anō. I whakatītinahia mātou nā te kaha ō mai i te reo karanga — e ora pai ana te kōrero paki ki Aotearoa nei.



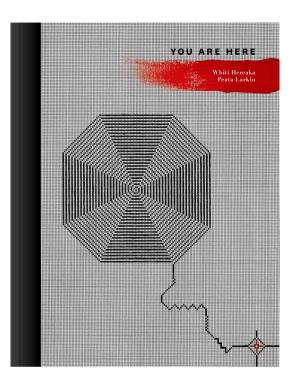
### You Are Here

### WHITI HEREAKA AND PEATA LARKIN

The sixth book in the remarkable kōrero series, edited by Lloyd Jones, features Jann Medlicott Acorn Fiction Prize winner Whiti Hereaka and the acclaimed artist Peata Larkin, cousins who share the same whakapapa, in a collaboration based on the Fibonacci number sequence. In a feat of managed imagining, Hereaka's words spiral out to the centre of the book and then back in on themselves to end with the same words with which the text began. As the pattern spools out and then folds back, Peata Larkin's meticulous drawings of tāniko and whakairo and her lush works on silk weave their own entrancing pattern. 'It is my hope that by the time you have walked that path that you are now a different reader and will read those words in a new way,' Hereaka says.

**WHITI HEREAKA** (Ngāti Tūwharetoa, Te Arawa) is a playwright, novelist, screenwriter, and barrister and solicitor.

**PEATA LARKIN** (Te Arawa, Tūhourangi, Ngāti Whakaue, Ngāti Tūwharetoa) graduated with a Master of Fine Arts from RMIT, Melbourne.



PUBLISHED: March 2025

ISBN: 9781991016799

Hardback, 250 x 190mm. 96 pages. \$45





The world is changeable, but the water stays the same. You've lost that sense of

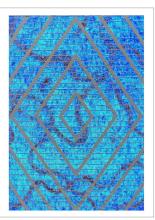
Today it is too cold to swim, but you will paddle in the water. The stenes on the short shift beneath your weight. They are cold underfoot, but you have the memory of then summer, smooth but so hot you would hop like you had stood on a prickle. Why is th

The suzer is gainfully code, you repost the weep our force a sould. It dispers the the natural will make the temperature beamable, be one-your force ton top of the lake-bed a shile, wanting to stay present in the moment. Your sees go musth, but it feels like the rest of you is saking. You see can shat and the code alow plunger, and you saw go, your hips, digging your feet down, down, and when you want by the next beausant by the find larger beames you and the base of this active collects. I sould It digwe because it this larger beames go and the base of the sixthe your seeds of the sixthe your seeds of the sixthe property of the sixthe your seeds of the your s

The landscape here was created by earthquake and cruption — sudden shifts in being. When you left here you thought that you too could be suddenly changed, forged in disruption: a new place, a new style, a new you. You have always been attracted to the

Instead, your change is like the stones on the shore — a process of erosion and sediment. It is by persistence, not sudden uphental. The nerves in your feet crackle with the unruth, and it is the good sort of pain that reminds you that you're alive. That you

+ symbol



PARENTE DA SERVICIO DE LA CONTRE DEL CONTRE DE LA CONTRE DEL CONTRE DE LA CONTRE DEL CONTRE DE LA CONTRE DE L



### Poetry Aotearoa Yearbook 2024

**EDITED BY TRACEY SLAUGHTER** 

For the 2024 edition of the *Poetry* Aotearoa Yearbook, editor Tracey Slaughter has once again hit the zeitgeist in her selection of 101 new poems from an exhaustive submission process.

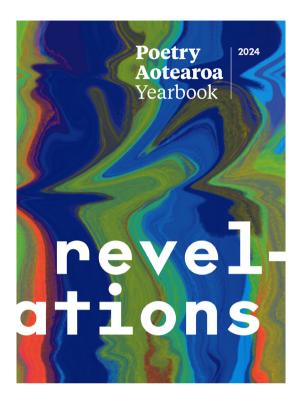
Another packed issue, #58 showcases the raw and the vital — including from this year's featured poet, Carin Smeaton — and a blistering introduction from Slaughter herself. In addition there are excellent reviews of a crop of recent poetry books.

With work by both established and emerging New Zealand poets, the Yearbook is essential reading for all poetry fans.

TRACEY SLAUGHTER is a poet and a short story writer. She teaches creative writing at the University of Waikato. She has been the editor of the Poetry Aotearoa Yearbook since 2020.

PUBLISHED: March 2024 ISBN: 9781991016706

Limpbound, 200 x 148mm. 336 pages. \$37



'A standout anthology overflowing with resonance, craft, and emotional power'

CHRIS REED. NZ BOOKLOVERS

'A selection of poetry that is eclectic, acidic, honeyed'

PAULA GREEN, NZ POETRY SHELF





#### POETRY AOTEAROA YEARBOOK 2024 TEXT EXTRACT

So, trigger warning: this is a book of revelations. Apocalypse lives here, and it's not going away, and these poets aren't apologising for facing it. The same flood, storm, flame that surged through my first-ever poem is now the permanent forecast. Our days, our islands, our skins, our seas, our skies wear the stigmata of late-stage capitalism, and these poets have no interest in concealing it. They are writing — McCann again — 'so as to not fall silent', because they see the ruins of silence all around us, its dead institutions, its gouged earth, its bound hands, its nullifying currency, its foul oils, its crushed species.

The point where personal emergency meets collective oppression is set alight again and again in their poems — they refuse to let the hurt be siloed, classified, diagnosed, dosed, written off. They do not cower before the structures built to quietly retraumatise us. Their work 'hits the hazard lights' and summons all its craft to 'hammer and wonder and cry . . . banging the tin of disappointment/and worthlessness bringing up the spectre of future/homelessness, and poverty and sickness and all that befalls'. They know the place to expose the workings of power lies deep within us, where it brands our tissue, twists our responses, sells our safety. This is the nexus that the system is so vastly invested in us not seeing, the flashpoint that poetry is so inextricably wired to force out into unforgiving radical light. '[H]ow would yous rate the pain?' asks the opening piece, and the answer resounds: 'sistine'.

### Katūīvei

Contemporary Pasifika poetry from Aotearoa New Zealand

EDITED BY DAVID EGGLETON, VAUGHAN RAPATAHANA AND MERE TAITO

To write poetry in New Zealand as a Pacific migrant is an act of wayfinding, a creative process of discovery and negotiation between cultural spaces. This collection of 137 poems by 89 Aotearoabased Pacific poets explores that navigation. This significant collection ranges from long-established voices such as Albert Wendt and Selina Tusitala Marsh and the powerful newer voices of poets such as Tusiata Avia, Courtney Sina Meredith and Karlo Mila.

**DAVID EGGLETON** lives in Ōtepoti Dunedin, where he is an editor, poet and writer.

**VAUGHAN RAPATAHANA** is widely published across several genres in both te reo Māori and English.

**MERE TAITO** is a poet, flash fiction writer and an interdisciplinary creative practice scholar.







## **Katūīvei**Contemporary Pasifika Po

Contemporary Pasifika Poetry from Aotearoa New Zealand

Edited by David Eggleton, Vaughan Rapatahana and Mere Taito



'Katūīvei achieves
something profound. It
cements Pasifika poetry
as an essential compass
for navigating Aotearoa's
cultural currents in all their
richness and complexity'

CHRIS REED. NZ BOOKLOVERS

**PUBLISHED:** April 2024 **ISBN:** 9781991016584

Hardback with jacket, 210 x 148mm. 328 pages.

\$39.99

### KATŪĪVEI TEXT EXTRACT

The first Pasifika poet of the modern diaspora to emerge in Aotearoa New Zealand was Alistair Te Ariki Campbell, who was born in Rarotonga in 1925 and who died in Wellington in 2009. His father was a trader from Dunedin and of Scottish ancestry. His mother was from Tongareva in the northern group of the Cook Islands.

Campbell came to New Zealand at the age of eight with his siblings, after the death of both of his parents. The children grew up in an orphanage in Dunedin. Campbell began writing poetry at high school, and in 1950, after graduating from university, he became the first Polynesian poet to have a collection of his poems published in English. This book, *Mine Eyes Dazzle*, published by Pegasus Press, was critically acclaimed and led to Campbell being acknowledged as 'a master of language'.

For those of the Pasifika diaspora, there is the Pacific we carry in our heads and there is a Pacific which is the site of various contestations. Campbell encountered racism in his daily life in mid-twentieth-century New Zealand, and subsequently downplayed his Polynesian identity, but his early poems are lyrical and rhythmic and animistic in a way that draws directly on his Polynesian background and intuitions. One of his best-known early poems, 'The Return', is full of foreboding as it speaks of 'the surf-loud beach', 'mats and splintered masts', 'plant gods, tree gods', and 'fires going out on the thundering sand'.

### In the Temple

## CATHERINE BAGNALL AND L. JANE SAYLE

Hot on the heels of their acclaimed 2021 collaboration On We Go, artist Catherine Bagnall and poet Jane Sayle return with another collection of watercolours and poems inspired by their contemplation of nature within the context of the feminine sublime. *In the Temple* maintains a focus on ecological thinking, exploring intense personal connections with the natural world that take the reader into the realms of private ritual and the power and meaning of special places. In the Temple evokes a magical atmosphere, a mythological world of enchanted places with powerful and intangible connections to other living beings.

**CATHERINE BAGNALL** is a senior lecturer in the School of Design at Massey University. Her work focuses on performance practices and its intersection with dress.

**JANE SAYLE** has been a dealer in curios and ephemera, an art writer and reviewer and a lecturer in art and design history.

**PUBLISHED:** October 2023

ISBN: 9781991016645

Hardback with jacket, 179 x 115mm. 80 pages. \$35



'A breviary or book of the hours, to be referred to for inspiration and reflection.

Both the thoughtful poems and the wistful illustrations have much to offer'

JOHN DALY-PEOPLES. NZ ARTS REVIEW







#### Paradise Valley

Walking back to the hut bright moss underfoot a dead rabbit in each hand

in the moonlight

Oh the silvery silvery glade!

47





#### My Military Training

Let's run away! No, we'll wait walk away and sparkle for all time

41

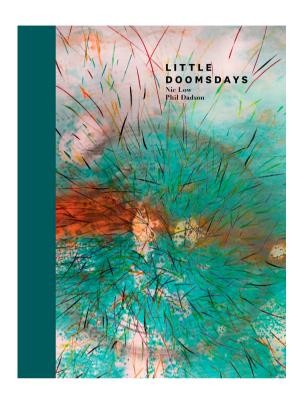
### Little Doomsdays

NIC LOW AND PHIL DADSON

The fifth in the groundbreaking korero series conceived and edited by Lloyd Jones, Little Doomsdays is another rich collaboration between an artist and a writer. This time legendary musician and painter Phil Dadson responds to a wildly innovative text that's steeped in te ao Māori by Ngāi Tahu writer Nic Low. Together they play with the notion of ark and arc in a manner that is at once beguiling and challenging.

NIC LOW (Ngāi Tahu) is the partnerships editor at *NZ Geographic* magazine and the former programme director of WORD Christchurch. An author of short fiction, essays and criticism, his writing on wilderness, technology and race has been widely published and anthologised. He received the 2018 CLNZ Writers' Award, and his story collection *Arms Race* was named a New *Zealand Listener* and *Australian Book Review* Book of the Year.

PHIL DADSON ONZM lectured at the Elam School of Fine Arts from 1977. In 2010 the Wellington Sculpture Trust commissioned his Akau Tangi, a wind-powered sculpture on Cobham Drive. He is a 2001 Arts Foundation Laureate, and is a recipient of a New Zealand Antarctic Artist Fellowship.



'A tour-de-force of the power of art to capture and express complex, heavy ideas and spark deep contemplation and conversation'

**KETE BOOKS** 

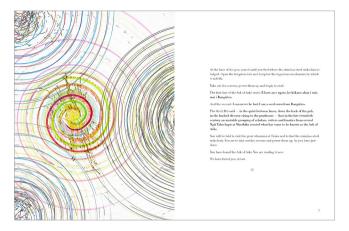
PUBLISHED: September 2023

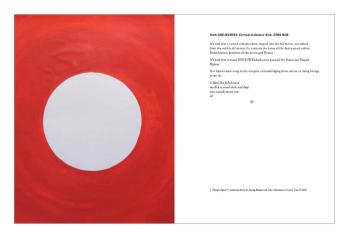
ISBN: 9781991016256

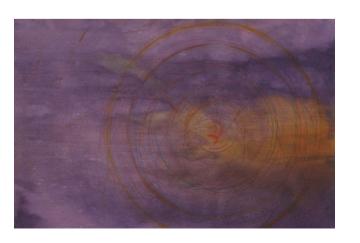
Hardback, 250 x 190mm. 96 pages. \$45











# A Kind of Shelter Whakaruru-taha

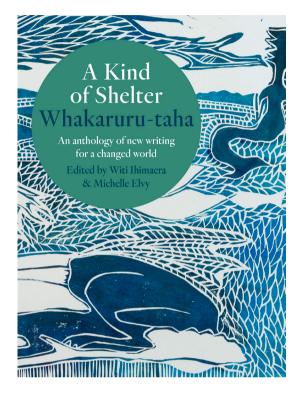
An anthology of new writing for a changed world

EDITED BY WITI IHIMAERA AND MICHELLE ELVY

Seventy writers gather at a hui in a magnificent meeting house. In the middle is a table, the tepu korero, from which the rangatira speak; they converse with honoured guests, and their rangatira-korero embody the tahuhu, the over-arching horizontal ridge pole, of the shelter. In a series of rich conversations. those present discuss our world in the second decade of this century; they look at decolonisation, indigeneity, climate change . . . This fresh, exciting anthology features poetry, short fiction and creative non-fiction, as well as korero between writers. The line-up includes Alison Wong, Paula Morris, Anne Salmond, Tina Makereti, Hinemoana Baker, Erik Kennedy and Whiti Hereaka.

**WITI IHIMAERA** is one of Aotearoa New Zealand's best-known and most loved writers.

**MICHELLE ELVY** is a writer, editor and manuscript assessor.



'A remarkable anthology that is not a collection of one form of writing but a storehouse of creative expression.'

TANIA ROXBOROGH, KETE BOOKS

**PUBLISHED:** May 2023 **ISBN:** 9781991016225

Limpbound, 230 x 163mm. 320 pages. \$39.99







#### A KIND OF SHELTER TEXT EXTRACT

1.

When Ranginui the Sky Father was separated from Papatūānuku the Earth Mother, the landscape became a place of cyclonic dust storms and whirling debris.

Subterranean fires burst through Papatūānuku's skin. Solar winds rushed into the space between the parents, creating gaseous clouds. Sheet lightning crackled across the sky and shattered across a broiling sea.

This was the turbulent environment into which the 70 god brothers came crawling and bloodied. Immediately assailed by the intense cold, they took shelter in a cave formed from one of the curving sides of Papatūānuku's body. Called whakaruru-taha, Māori still apply the term to a warm and cosy haven away from winds and cold. It was from this place that they finally moved out into a new world.

2.

This whare pukapuka is, similarly, a whakaruru-taha.

Here, 75 creative thinkers — poets and fiction writers, anthropologists and biologists, musicians and visual artists, and more — gather at a hui in the shelter, which you might visualise as a magnificent cave-like dwelling or meeting house.

In the middle is a table, the tēpu kōrero from which, from time to time, the rangatira speak; they converse with honoured guests, and their rangatira-kōrero embody the very tāhuhu, the over-arching horizontal ridge pole of the shelter. They provide the strong spine for A Kind of Shelter. Sitting around them, or on either side of the wharenui, are other members of the iwi. Every now and then they join the conversation, talking story, singing story, energetically contributing to the kaupapa or performing for the enjoyment of the iwi: this is who we are. Their audience listens in, laughing, singing along or pondering further when the talk gets serious: sometimes they agree, sometimes they don't.

What is this world we live in, and where is it heading?

### Poetry Aotearoa Yearbook 2023

**EDITED BY TRACEY SLAUGHTER** 

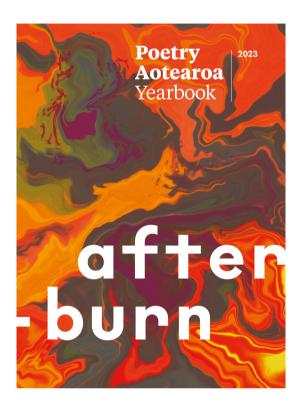
Each year Poetry New Zealand, this country's longest-running poetry magazine, rounds up important new poetry, reviews and essays, making it the ideal way to catch up with the latest poetry from both established and emerging New Zealand poets. The packed issue #57 features over 150 new poems — including by this year's featured poet, Tyla Bidois — and essays and reviews of new poetry collections by some of this country's best-known poets and literary critics. Poems by the winners of the Poetry New Zealand Yearbook Student Poetry Competition are among the line-up.

**TRACEY SLAUGHTER'S** latest works are the poetry collection *Conventional Weapons* (Victoria University Press, 2019) and the novella *if there is no shelter* (Ad Hoc Fiction, 2020).

PUBLISHED: March 2023

ISBN: 9781991016355

Limpbound, 200 x 148mm. 392 pages. \$37



'Indisputably the best one-stop shop if you're seeking the pulse of poetry in this country'

**NEW ZEALAND LISTENER** 





### POETRY AOTEAROA YEARBOOK 2022 TEXT EXTRACT

When the crises of our past years closed so many doors, it's not hard to see why we reached for poetry. A poem is a space of encounter, a room of language that invites us to move our senses over its living surfaces, to brush our bodies against its echoes and pressures, visual, sculptural, sonic. A poem refuses to let us be shut down, locked out, cut off — it uses language to frame a gate to experience, calls our bodies to enter. Nothing human is off limits, no experience beyond its horizon: everything we hold is welcome in a poem's meeting place of sound.

Its thresholds shiver with aliveness, its textures with intimacy. It's pluralistic, participatory. A poem shares its breath, presses forward for you, forehead and fingerprints, ushers you across vast distances, to lay the weight of your living skin against its own, knowing the translated state that elicits: the miracle of transmission, connection, communion, exchange.

When you read a poem, you mingle with it — it's a third-degree transfer, subcutaneous. To lift from Janet Frame, when you enter a poem you are re-entering the human voice, the ribs it once hollowed, the throat it drew taut, the palate it rippled, the teeth it insisted against — it asks you to use your mouth to raise the words from its chest, grant them fresh harbour in yours.

. . .

You'll see that we've re-titled this annual collection of spaces *Poetry Aotearoa*— a name-strengthening, a name-deepening, a fuller sounding of the same encounter; a call to the closer voicing and sharing of who, at our kaleidoscopic but tightly interwoven core, we really are.

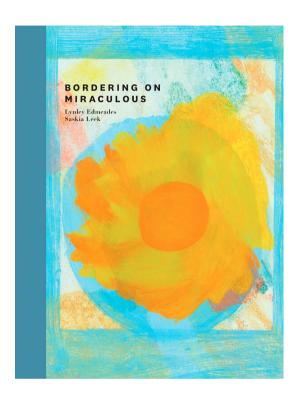
# Bordering on Miraculous

LYNLEY EDMEADES AND SASKIA LEEK

Painter Saskia Leek and poet Lynley Edmeades' luscious collaboration, the fourth in the landmark korero series edited by Lloyd Jones, explores ideas of the quotidian and its everyday miracles. By working with abstraction, both painter and poet meet in a conceptual middle-ground. Leek's high-colour palette and symbolic investigation of the domestic provide Edmeades with a starting point, to which she writes back with a chromatic and vivid pen, making use of colour and symbol in turn.

**LYNLEY EDMEADES** is the author of two collections of poetry, both longlisted for the Ockham New Zealand Book Awards. She has recently been appointed the editor of *Landfall*.

SASKIA LEEK has an MFA from Elam School of Fine Arts, University of Auckland, and has exhibited widely both nationally and internationally. She was nominated for the Walters Prize in 2010 for the exhibition *Yellow is the Putty of the World*.



'A beautiful harmony of image and words'

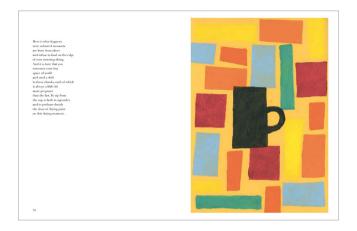
LYNN FREEMAN, RNZ

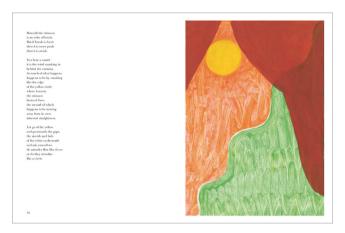
**PUBLISHED:** May 2022 **ISBN:** 9781991151131

Hardback, 250 x 190mm. 96 pages. \$45











### Poetry New Zealand Yearbook 2022

**EDITED BY TRACEY SLAUGHTER** 

The packed issue #56 features 130 new poems — including by this year's featured poet, Wes Lee, and by David Eggleton, Janet Newman, Amber Esau, Elizabeth Morton, Aimee-Jane Anderson-O'Connor, Alistair Paterson, essa may ranapiri, Nikki-Lee Birdsey, Iain Britton, Jordan Hamel, Jack Ross, Dominic Hoey, Owen Bullock, Semira Davis, Rata Gordon, Adrienne Jansen, Olivia Macassey, Vaughan Rapatahana and Kerrin P. Sharpe — and essays and reviews of new poetry collections.

**TRACEY SLAUGHTER'S** latest works are the poetry collection *Conventional Weapons* (Victoria University Press, 2019) and the novella *if there is no shelter* (Ad Hoc Fiction, 2020).

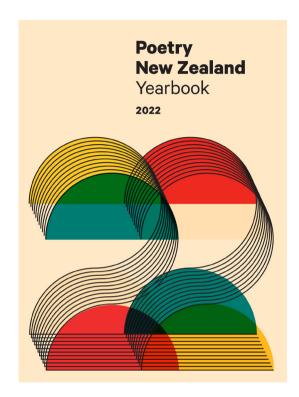
PUBLISHED: March 2022

ISBN: 9781991151117

Limpbound, 200 x 148mm. 392 pages. \$37







'The great joy of Poetry Yearbook 2022 is the voyage of discovery'

**ERICA STRETTON, KETE BOOKS** 

## POETRY NEW ZEALAND YEARBOOK 2022 TEXT EXTRACT

The break in a poetic line — whether that line is broken by breath or eye, by pulse, footstep or thought — always says one thing (among the myriad other signals it may send by its breakage): Pay attention. Wait let your awareness be brushed by this pause, or jarred by this rupture. Switch your senses back on. Look, it says, we stand at the edge — stop here for a second, wake up, notice life, notice language: there are edges everywhere. Our normal routine patterns of reading risk rushing ahead like our prosaic lives, half-conscious, left-to-right, function-driven, habit-numbed, adrift on the surface, body-blind; poetic breakage tips us, abruptly, out of the illusion that it all goes on in tidy sequenced form. It cracks the model of dealing with life via language that would have us believe that we can translate existence into safe consumable units, coherent grammatical blocks. It breaks. It breaks suddenly. There are gaps, leaps, lesions. There are flights that make you gasp in wonder; there are pleasures that press you to the crest; there are dead-ends that leave you seized in cold. Either way, pay attention. Concentrate, harder. Listen. Open your eyes.

It all breaks in an instant.

A poetic break is a 'location of interest'. What it wants, what it cracks the line for, is attention, alertness, awakening, response.

What happens at the crack then, as Leonard Cohen says, is the light gets in. The breakage fills with meaning. The breaking poet hangs that word, that trace, that tone on the gallery wall of the white and our gaze is forced to attend. The damage magnifies, whets our senses. Framed tighter, images gain translucence, call us closer to get transfixed. Our heightened witness casts light back across every line. Sound intensifies, experience deepens, presence is registered, atmosphere felt. Significance pours in, echoes proliferate, connections are illuminated.

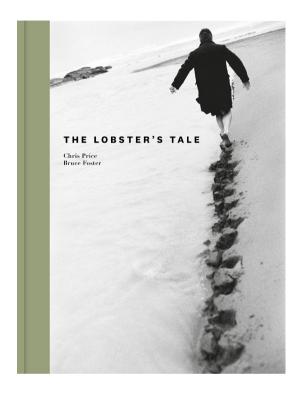
### The Lobster's Tale

### CHRIS PRICE AND BRUCE FOSTER

Exploring the lobster's biology and its history in language, literature and gastronomy, The Lobster's Tale navigates the perils of a life driven by overreaching ambition and the appetite for knowledge, conquest and commerce. In conversation with the text, Bruce Foster's photographs navigate a parallel course of shadows and light, in which the extraordinary textures and colours of the natural world tell a darker story. The Lobster's Tale is a meditation on the quest for immortality, and the unhappy consequences of the attempt to both conquer nature and create masterpieces. Meanwhile, below the waterline of text and images, a modest voice can be overheard whispering an alternative to these narratives of heroic and doomed exploration.

**CHRIS PRICE'S** work often hovers around the intersections between literature and science. She is the author of three poetry collections.

BRUCE FOSTER'S work meditates on the dialogue between natural and human-altered environments, and is held by major museums and art galleries throughout New Zealand.



'An intelligent and beautiful picture book. A philosophical underwater exploration under a guise of absurdity'

ANGELA TROLOVE, ARTZONE

PUBLISHED: October 2021

**ISBN:** 9780995137813

Hardback, 250 x 190mm. 96 pages. \$45





In Soural (she better handing) their White Edwards, his finder was perfused parties with the own should financy of trainers, which because that standard text on the saliger. More Edwards had sevine positions at the Port Morroun, the John finds to Fatista's soll the Soloroun, and be principally perfused to the saliger with a silicate property of the saliger solls of soloroun, and the principal perfused to the saliger with an air pump, as molified foremain belower, and local standards that enabled his to salike on the salike soloround the practice and board standards that enabled his to salk on the saliestic six-logic and several soloround the saliestic standards are perfused, foremaries. One limited was six-logic six-

\_



rough the throats of earth and stone; rain snow and ice all give it volume. Handfuls of fear ar

26

everywhere found in dust, but this is water — either a lynn or a disaster, and between the two





curries her offigeing a few weeks more until they're ready to let go. You too are water — but the old gods

86

The domain man spay soon allo selfent will howerforth be successing if them is presented for them is no higher desirate, not the three its better is better useful to be considered in size-table and despotable. "Qualitable, size are interpretation of The Inthe Lings, Minister so territory in the monthly and the contraction of the Inthe Lings, Minister was religing to the contract and the segment of existence. For the event, the lowest hand the of the emisser and in the given strenging usually the lowest handles of the emisser and in the given the ordinary of the event, the lowest handles of the emisser and in the given the emission of the emisser and in the given the emission of the emission of the emission of the emission of the emission. These contracted the exhability masses right and the emission of all that is beauture, the following the emission of the emission

offered by God or the gods, Camus answers Hamlet's question in the affirmative. The last sentence of *The Myth of Sigplon*: The struggle towards beights is enough to fill a man's heart. One must imagine Sisyphus happy,

don't need the irrigation of your praise or tears; they need your aid, your patient, repetitive devotions.

8

### Felt

### **JOHANNA EMENEY**

Couples in last-chance therapy, friends unfriending, racist trolls trawling the comments section for game — this collection of poems is concerned with the things that make us feel. The felt realm is very much in nature, too. From the calm of a sleeping doe to the slow unwinding of the last bee on earth, Johanna Emeney seems to say that there is a message in the air — for those who listen with all of their senses.

JOHANNA EMENEY lives with her husband, goats, ponies and cats on four acres just north of Auckland. She is a senior tutor at Massey University and has also worked as an English literature teacher, and as a facilitator of creative writing workshops for adults and young people. Her previous collections of poetry are *Apple & Tree* (Cape Catley, 2011) and *Family History* (Mākaro Press, 2017).

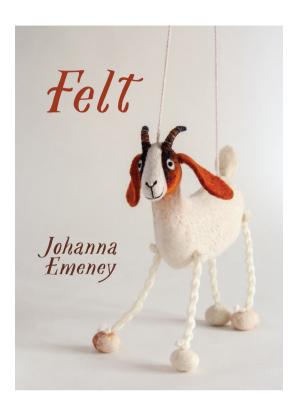
**PUBLISHED:** April 2021 **ISBN:** 9780995140714

Limpbound, 200 x 148mm. 80 pages. \$24.99









'Felt is a collection that has left a mark on me and hopefully on the NZ poetry landscape'

JORDAN HAMEL,
LANDFALL REVIEW ONLINE

#### **FELT TEXT EXTRACT**

### The Physics of Grief

The rain has stopped and I'm still beneath our largest London plane.

On this windless afternoon its leaves drum brush shuffle in private readying.

The tree has decided that it has had enough of water and, in one body, downpours.

To step out from under it is to feel the temporary ease of being someone else.

### On We Go

## CATHERINE BAGNALL AND L. JANE SAYLE

This exquisite little hardback of 21 poems and 26 watercolour paintings is the result of a long-time poet and artist collaboration and grew out of their exploration of the natural world, childhood memories and thoughts about the climate change crisis. It's part of a growing literary genre based on emerging forms of ecological thinking that cross genres and scientific disciplines. An adult picture book to be read aloud to all ages, and a gesture of playful joy, this small treasure can be enjoyed in one sitting and returned to on a regular basis.

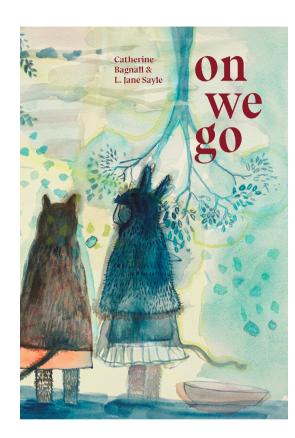
**CATHERINE BAGNALL** is a senior lecturer in the School of Design at Massey University. Her work focuses on performance practices and its intersection with dress.

**JANE SAYLE** has been a dealer in curios and ephemera, an art writer and reviewer, and a lecturer in art and design history. This is her first book of poems.

PUBLISHED: March 2021

ISBN: 9780995137820

Hardback, 179 x 115mm. 80 pages. \$35



'A magical and unique reading experience'

PAULA GREEN, NZ POETRY SHELF



AUTHOR Q&A



The time of the now

How to hear the rumble and of the world and refuse to understand it it's not what you think the right now dwelling in the way of it

13





and happy to be because of the mystery and the plenitude

> Deep tunnels in white cliffs craquelure on the black square who knows what they may mear Lines love the big feeling

It's springtime for the lone sentry on guard at his outpost and musin on happiness a primary school word that doesn't begin to explain the charms of living he thought

15

### Poetry New Zealand Yearbook 2021

**EDITED BY TRACEY SLAUGHTER** 

The packed issue #55 features 180 new poems — including by this year's featured poet, Aimee-Jane Anderson-O'Connor and by John Allison, Stephanie Christie, Michele Leggott, Wes Lee, Elizabeth Morton, David Eggleton, Bob Orr and Kiri Piahana-Wong — and essays and extensive reviews of new poetry collections.

**TRACEY SLAUGHTER'S** latest works are the poetry collection *Conventional Weapons* (Victoria University Press, 2019) and the novella *if there is no shelter* (Ad Hoc Fiction, 2020). She lives in Kirikiriroa Hamilton and teaches creative writing at the University of Waikato, where she edits the journals *Mayhem* and *Poetry New Zealand Yearbook*.

**PUBLISHED:** March 2021 **ISBN:** 9780995135420

Limpbound, 200 x 148mm. 408 pages. \$40



'A poetic smorgasbord . . . I'll be carrying this book around with me for quite a while'

HARRY RICKETTS, KETE BOOKS





### POETRY NEW ZEALAND YEARBOOK 2021 TEXT EXTRACT

It has been a locked and frozen year. Through our windows, over our screens, ran scenes of desertion and silence that were hard to recognise. Deprivation entered our homes. Doors closed on us (if we were blessed enough to have them). Some were not safe behind them (so many never were). A kind of sensory famine struck. The absence of touch cut us off from all happening. Streets emptied. Days atrophied. Certainties vanished. Loss dug trenches. We had to sit vigil in the cell of ourselves, at that still point Auden directed every poet to: some of us felt that we did touch 'the bottom of the night'. The only line to follow was deeper in, darker down, to poetry. The page was the only safe place our breath could go.

'Something is always born' of visits to this place, Anaïs Nin has told us. 'Great art was born of great terrors, great loneliness, great inhibitions, instabilities.' Likewise, Rilke wrote that 'all art is the result of one's having been in danger'. A lockdown-search for lines brought me back, too, to Adam Zagajewski's luminous mandate to 'Try to Praise the Mutilated World,' and Brecht's simple four-line brutalised mantra 'Motto': 'In the dark times / Will there also be singing? / Yes, there will be singing / About the dark times.' When the doors closed on us, we knew we had to keep singing — even though some days all our songs could do was send yowel sounds into the dark.

# Shining Land Looking for Robin Hyde

PAULA MORRIS AND HARU SAMESHIMA

This is the second in the korero series edited by Lloyd Jones. Writer Paula Morris and photographer Haru Sameshima focus on the New Zealand journalist, poet, fiction writer and war correspondent Robin Hyde, exploring three locations important to her difficult life and ground-breaking work.

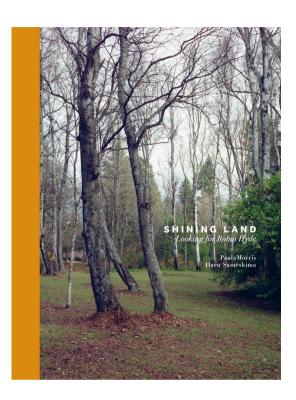
PAULA MORRIS, Ngāti Wai, Ngāti Manuhiri, Ngāti Whātua, is an award-winning novelist, short-story writer and essayist. A frequent book reviewer, interviewer and festival chair, she is also convenor of the Master in Creative Writing programme at the University of Auckland.

HARU SAMESHIMA completed an MFA (1995) at Elam School of Fine Arts, University of Auckland. He has exhibited and published widely in New Zealand and his images illustrate some of New Zealand's most significant art and craft publications. He has his own publishing imprint, Rim Books, and runs his Auckland studio, Studio La Gonda, in partnership with Mark Adams.

**PUBLISHED:** November 2020

**ISBN:** 9780995131828

Hardback, 250 x 190mm. 96 pages. \$45

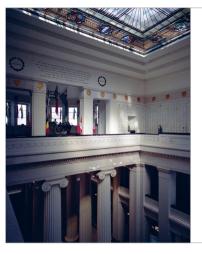


'Like the best picture books, it opens up vistas well beyond its relatively modest scale.'

SARAH SHIEFF, ACADEMY OF NEW ZEALAND LITERATURE



AUTHOR Q&A FOR THE
2021 OCKHAM
NEW ZEALAND
BOOK AWARDS



#### $\Pi$

War ferments at the centre of Hyde's life, shaping her relationships and experiences sex, birth, death, Without war, her parents would never have met. Her father, George, Wilkinson, was born in India to a British army captain. He fought in the Bore War and was wounded at the Battle of Elands River in 1901. In the military hospital George was more than the Adels' mader wells in a Martellan usage on her was to Enrichand.

Nelly never sailed on to England. Instead it became a mythical 'home' for which she longed all her life. George and Nelly married in haste and repented at leisure, their first daughter born four months after the welding. When I ris, their second daughter was still a baby they moved to New Zealand and a shabby wind-brisk life in Wellingto

In 1916 he enlisted with the 1st New Zealand Expeditionary Force, and disappeared oversens for more than two years, though the old knew wound saved him from conf George was the one who got to live in England, working in the Postal Service of the New Zealand Rozincers.

After the war, the family could losy a house for the first time—in the Wellington saluturlo Novathuda, (no prim a negliglosau/houd for socialia George, He and Nelly argued about money, politics, expitalism, impertilism, Lord Kiletener, T. enudih'i xia the vicies in the right," worse Hick. Declared over-sensitive by her family, due took trauming away, George mosed into his own bedroom where he smoked his pipe, rend Marx and amondered.

"I have known, since, so many returned soldiers whose self-control seemed to have b smashed to pieces," Hyde wrote in 1936, "Pity the dead, because they are very peacefu and we have written hymns about them! But these <u>despoiled</u>, what about them!" She was talking about her father.

19

Mos atsping at her hoster, one Frederick de Malford Hyde, He was twenty-severn tall and dark, slim, In 1917, at the age of eightneen, he'd learned to operate a Carris flying boat and received his Royal New Claft Avisitor's Certificate. You mouths later the sailed for England to serve with the Royal Psying Corps, In a photograph taken during the art Prefereick looks of he'd historied handoom. Fetturespage, 'Hydr dechared. He had 'square curious hands, crooked mouth, loved music'. He had

In the summer of BGB Feederick was circled by a "Battering cround of older women". Here artic sower affernments no. In only fit, thatever by a sind deem, the investigated a mystery rode outside— a hone-boxe in the garden, surveal and come. She returned no the boxt, and Peederick opened it does the booking's bit outstand in his developing pure; be instead bere in fire a draft. There was a seater skill excluded the properties of the seater of the situated bereath of the excluded of the seater of the excluded of the exclusion of

Frederick moved into one of the 'old dark shispering bouses' that Hyde longed for all her life, bhe filled sases with sweet pear from the garden, tide bug, listened to Frederick sing, Rotorna was a place of esotic birds; the flumingo sky, Frederick's peacock dressing gown. See, she discovered, could be an 'exultant and mysterious physical thing'.

Friedderft know that one of the fluttering cross of sample fleveletick 'mistress,' where  $k_{\rm F}$  is a discount for each of the  $k_{\rm F}$  is a discount fluttering of fluttering and  $k_{\rm F}$  is a fluttering fluttering



28





## High Wire

LLOYD JONES AND EUAN MACLEOD

This collaboration between Booker finalist writer Lloyd Jones and artist Euan Macleod is the first of a series of 'picture books' for grown-ups that showcase leading New Zealand writers and artists working together. This beautifully considered book richly rewards the reader and stretches the notion of what a book can do.

**LLOYD JONES** is one of New Zealand's most eminent writers. His bestselling novel *Mister Pip* won several illustrious prizes and awards including the 2007 Commonwealth Writers' Prize Best Book Award and the 2007 Montana Medal for fiction. It was also shortlisted for the 2007 Man Booker Prize.

EUAN MACLEOD's work is represented in many private and public collections, including Te Papa, the National Gallery of Australia and the Metropolitan Museum, New York. He has won a number of major prizes including the Archibald Prize.

**PUBLISHED:** May 2020 **ISBN:** 9780995123083

Hardback, 250 x 190mm. 96 pages. \$45



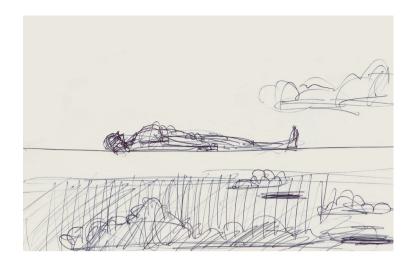
'A finely crafted mystery of art, friendship and human aspiration'

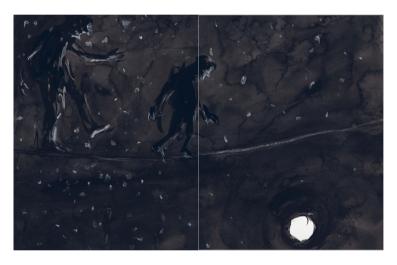
SALLY BLUNDELL, LANDFALL











Ten years after Petit's during feat, I visited one of the towers. I'm not great with heights—ased I was reminded of this as I nervously approached a window on the top floor, or perhaps I should say the summit, and looked down on a small plane that promptly disconsisted into low cloud.

Suddenly I knew to a spine-chilling degree how high up he'd been. What courage. To trust himself, to trust the wire. To take that first step. To see a bridge where no o else had.



### Poetry New Zealand Yearbook 2020

#### **EDITED BY JOHANNA EMENEY**

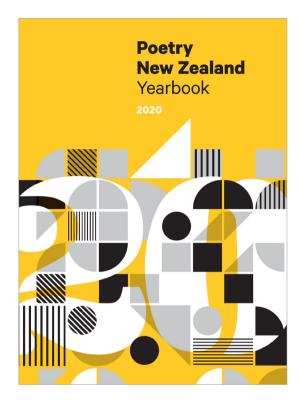
Issue #54 of Poetry New Zealand Yearbook features 130 new poems, including by this year's featured poet, rising star essa may ranapiri, and C. K. Stead, Elizabeth Smither, Kevin Ireland, Chris Tse, Gregory Kan, Fardowsa Mohammed and Tracey Slaughter; essays, including a graphic essay by Sarah Laing; and reviews of new poetry collections.

JOHANNA EMENEY is a Cambridge graduate with a postgraduate diploma in education and is currently a tutor of creative writing at Massey University, Auckland, where she gained her PhD. She has published two books of poetry, *Apple and tree* (Cape Catley, 2011) and *Family History* (Mākaro Press, 2017).

PUBLISHED: March 2020

ISBN: 9780995122932

Limpbound, 200 x 148mm. 360 pages. \$34.99



'Poetry New Zealand Yearbook 2020 is something epic, no standing still here'

HAMESH WYATT, OTAGO DAILY TIMES







### POETRY NEW ZEALAND YEARBOOK 2020 TEXT EXTRACT

It is wonderful to be chosen by poems, and the very opposite of trying to choose poems. Choosing poems is hard work — it feels like rifling through perfectly serviceable clothes from a stockier, taller cousin. Being chosen by poems, however, is like winning a voucher from your favourite shop and being dressed by one of its very genial and talented personal assistants. The poems that choose you are must-have items.

Poems choose you when they howl without any sort of dissembling — and yet a howl is not necessary. Pain is not even a prerequisite. However, sincerity is integral to a poem's ability to single you out as its guardian. Any sign of fraudulence, and it's all off. When a poem says 'but motherfucker' to you in entreaty or complaint, it better not be playing around — see essa may ranapiri's 'my dream of a nonbinary prison' for an example.

A poem chooses you the moment it takes you by surprise. To be clear, this cannot be any old surprise. It must have the qualities of what President Oprah Winfrey calls the 'A-ha moment' — a sudden insight which causes the pulse to quicken and galvanic skin temperature to rise. A poem like this is no riddle; it is a messenger imparting a truth about what it is to be human in the world. In fact, it probably touches on something you have already felt or secretly known, but never quite been able to admit.

### Wild Honey

### **PAULA GREEN**

Highly regarded poet and anthologist Paula Green's comprehensive survey of New Zealand's women poets, from Jessie Mackay, the first published, through to newcomers Hera Lindsay Bird and Tayi Tibble. Charmingly, Green uses the structure of a house, with different poets discussed and assessed in each of the rooms. A work of creative scholarship, it is enormously generous and makes an important contribution to New Zealand literature.

PAULA GREEN MNZM is a poet, reviewer, anthologist and children's author. She has published eight poetry collections, including several for children. In 2017, Paula was admitted to the New Zealand Order of Merit for Services to Poetry and Literature and recieved a Prime Minister's Award for Literary Achievement.

**PUBLISHED:** August 2019 **ISBN:** 9780995113596

Limpbound, 230 x 163mm. 572 pages. \$45









'It's a book that beckons the reader to return to it, with pencil markings and post-it notes'

**EMER LYONS, LANDFALL** 

SHORTLISTED FOR THE 2020 OCKHAM NEW ZEALAND BOOK AWARDS

#### WILD HONEY TEXT EXTRACT

For the cover of *Wild Honey*, Sarah Laing painted a group of women poets sharing picnic. On the front, Selina Tusitala Marsh lies daydreaming on the grass while Alison Wong talks with Ursula Bethell; Elizabeth Smither and Fleur Adcock are in conversation with Airini Beautrais; Jessie Mackay observes Blanche Baughan in company with Robin Hyde. On the back cover Tusiata Avia and Hinemoana Baker are conversing, Michele Leggott is with her guide dog. Anna Jackson is reading in a tree and Jenny Bornholdt is lost in thought. Above them a wild beehive hangs, the home of the bees that make the wild honey of the book's title.

The notion of the hive in relation to women writing poetry resonates on many levels. The hive is a container of dark and light, and of activities that are both in view and hidden from view. The transformation of nectar to honey is akin to the transformation of words into poetry; not necessarily sweet, not at all, but fluid and fluent, and highly textured.

The hive is also a house of endeavour: bees collect, build and transform. This book is about the endeavour of New Zealand women poets over one hundred and fifty years of published poetry. Some of these women have slipped from public view, and many were not paid the honour they were due in their lifetimes. The book is neither a formal history nor a theoretical overview of New Zealand women's poetry, but is instead a celebration and engagement with poems through my readings. In writing this book, I built a house. I moved through the rooms — collecting, building, recouping, revaluing — in order to travel through a broad range of published poetry.

### Poetry New Zealand Yearbook 2019

**EDITED BY JACK ROSS** 

Issue #53 of *Poetry New Zealand*Yearbook features works by Stephanie
Christie, 130 new poems, and reviews of
30 new poetry collections. Continually
in print since 1951, this highly regarded
annual collection of new poetry, poetry
reviews and poetics discussion is the
ideal way to catch up with the latest from
established and emerging New Zealand
poets.

**DR JACK ROSS** is a senior lecturer in creative writing at Massey University's Albany campus. He is the author of five books of poems, three novels, a novella and two collections of short fiction. He has edited a number of books and literary magazines, including (from 2014) Poetry New Zealand.

**PUBLISHED:** March 2019 **ISBN:** 9780995102965

Limpbound, 200 x 148mm. 344 pages. \$34.99



'It was just what I needed'

PAULA GREEN, NZ POETRY SHELF





## POETRY NEW ZEALAND YEARBOOK 2019 TEXT EXTRACT

Among the poets I've included are such well-known names as Sue Fitchett, Michele Leggott, Stephen Oliver, Bob Orr, Vaughan Rapatahana, Elizabeth Smither and Emma Neale. In her reply to my acceptance letter for the poems she'd submitted, Emma, now firmly established as the new managing editor of *Landfall*, explains the process of selection better than I could ever imagine doing:

. . . it's finally made me realise that rejections aren't always a comment on literary merit! And it doesn't even mean an editor dislikes someone's work, it just means there is chronically limited space.

Quite so. What she said. My long list for this issue was full of beautiful poems which have, one after the other, had to bite the dust for one reason or another. Never assume that your poem didn't make it into that giant file! And don't think that I didn't sweat blood over those rejections, either.

Of course my subjective reactions have a great deal to do with the poems you see before you. As long as I've been reading her, which is almost 20 years now, I've been impressed and (at times) flabbergasted by the sheer virtuosic brinksmanship of Stephanie Christie's poetry. It's great to be able to introduce her poems to — I hope — a wider audience than they've so far reached in this country. Her fractured word-play — reminiscent at times of late Celan but with a pop culture edge he never achieved — can be daunting at first, but I think you'll see after a while how relentlessly quotable she is:

I hold onto hope because I want something to do with my hands

### The Writing Life

**DEBORAH SHEPARD** 

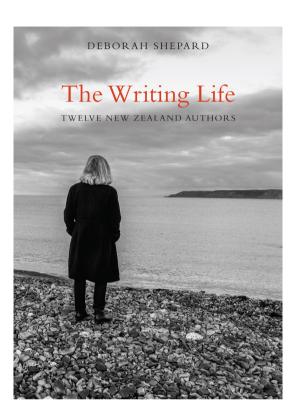
A unique, candid and intimate survey of the life and work of 12 of our most acclaimed writers: Patricia Grace,
Tessa Duder, Owen Marshall, Philip
Temple, David Hill, Joy Cowley, Vincent
O'Sullivan, Albert Wendt, Marilyn
Duckworth, Chris Else, Fiona Kidman
and Witi Ihimaera. Constructed as Q&As with experienced oral historian Deborah
Shepard, they offer a marvellous insight into the careers of the 'elders' of New
Zealand literature.

of memoir, oral historian and film and art historian. She has also been a Film, TV and Media Studies lecturer at the University of Auckland. Her major publications include Her Life's Work: Conversations with Five New Zealand Women (2009), Between the Lives: Partners in Art (2005), Reframing Women: History of New Zealand Film (2000), and Giving Yourself to Life: A Journal of Pain, Hope and Renewal (2015). Deborah lives in Westmere, Auckland.

**PUBLISHED:** November 2018

ISBN: 9780995109537

Flexibind, 230 x 163mm. 464 pages. \$49.99



'If I was a young writer starting out now, I'd be eagerly devouring this book'

**TESSA DUDER** 





#### THE WRITING LIFE TEXT EXTRACT

"... there is an aching need for art in our country. We need an art to expose ourselves to ourselves, explain ourselves to ourselves, see ourselves in a perspective of place and time,' wrote Bill Pearson in the landmark essay 'Fretful Sleepers', which was published in the literary journal Landfall in 1952. Pearson was studying at Oxford University at that time, and from that distant vantage point he reflected on the characteristics of New Zealand culture that he found stifling: the lack of intellectual discussion, the dearth of writing located centrally in New Zealand and of work conveying a rich interior life. He described the unthinking, 'threadbare life' of New Zealand's citizens as 'dumb and numb, null and dull' and longed for talent to be realised, for emotions to be examined so there could be 'greater depth, more joy, heavier sorrow'. New Zealand writers, Pearson argued, needed to reject the colonial influence that had smothered artistic endeavour for more than a century and find their subject matter in the people who inhabited this place. 'It is our job to take a lead in awakening New Zealanders from their fretful sleep,' he wrote.

In 1952 the generation of authors who are the focus of this study — Joy Cowley, Marilyn Duckworth, Tessa Duder, Chris Else, Patricia Grace, David Hill, Witi Ihimaera, Fiona Kidman, Owen Marshall, Vincent O'Sullivan, Philip Temple and Albert Wendt — were all completing their secondary educations, based on a British curriculum that advanced a Eurocentric version of history. This book follows their emergence from the cultural vacuum Pearson described through six decades of brilliant hard work to the place they enjoy now, with extensive publication histories that represent the diverse cultural richness of this place and global recognition for their contributions to literature.

### Poetry New Zealand Yearbook 2018

**EDITED BY JACK ROSS** 

Issue #52 of *Poetry New Zealand Yearbook* features work by Alistair
Paterson, the winning entries of the
Poetry New Zealand competition, essays,
reviews of 30 new poetry collections and
over 100 new poems by writers including
Albert Wendt, David Eggleton, Johanna
Emeney and Bob Orr.

DR JACK ROSS is a senior lecturer in creative writing at Massey University's Albany campus. He is the author of five books of poems, three novels, a novella and two collections of short fiction. He has edited a number of books and literary magazines, including (from 2014) Poetry New Zealand.

PUBLISHED: March 2018

ISBN: 9780994147332

Limpbound, 200 x 148mm. 360 pages. \$34.99



'It's all too easy to look around . . . and despair at the state of the world. But then the Poetry Yearbook turns up again, to show there is still room for sophistication and quality at a reasonable price'

PAUL LITTLE. NORTH & SOUTH





### POETRY NEW ZEALAND YEARBOOK 2018 TEXT EXTRACT

Alistair Paterson has been a central figure in New Zealand poetry for many decades, as poet, editor and mentor. In late 2014, as part of a research project which involved conversations with senior poets about how creativity emerges, how it circulates, and what people do with this capacity, Professor of Creative Writing at the University of Canberra Jen Webb and Alistair met in Alistair's Auckland home to talk about poetry and his own practice. He began by saying: 'I don't think of myself so much as a poet. I think of myself as still trying to become a poet — or not so much become a poet, but to write poetry. If you want to become a poet, give it up; you'll never be any good.'

### Why is it that you don't identify yourself as a poet?

Because then you're identifying yourself, instead of what you do or what you're trying to do.

### So the idea is, if I say 'I'm a poet', that freezes it?

It freezes the whole thing, because it says you've got somewhere, you've achieved something. In fact poetry is a lifelong learning process; and if you say I'm a poet, or if you say I've found my voice . . .

### Then you're actually dead in the water.

You're dead in the water. You're finished. That's why I don't like to see, in some creative writing courses, the teachers talking about finding your voice. My personal view is: don't try to find your voice, you're wasting your time, because then it's about you and it's not about the verse, it's not about the work. If you're trying to write poetry, to create poetry, that's an entirely different thing from finding out something about yourself. And anyway, if you're trying to write poetry, you will discover yourself anyway. You don't have to make an effort to do that.

### Poetry New Zealand Yearbook 2017

**EDITED BY JACK ROSS** 

Issue #51 features 128 new poems, including work by featured poet
Elizabeth Morton, as well as Riemke
Ensing, Mohamed Hassan, Anna Jackson,
Michele Leggott, Kiri Piahana-Wong
and Elizabeth Smither, essays by Janet
Charman, Lisa Samuels and Bryan
Walpert, and reviews of 33 new poetry
collections.

**DR JACK ROSS** is a senior lecturer in creative writing at Massey University's Albany campus. He is the author of five books of poems, three novels, a novella and two collections of short fiction. He has edited a number of books and literary magazines, including (from 2014) Poetry New Zealand.

PUBLISHED: March 2017

ISBN: 9780994136350

Limpbound, 200 x 148mm. 352 pages. \$34.99



'One of the best New Zealand literary journals around'

SIOBHAN HARVEY, NEW ZEALAND HERALD





### POETRY NEW ZEALAND YEARBOOK 2017 TEXT EXTRACT

I first encountered Liz Morton when she sent me some poems out of the blue. This was before I'd started to edit *Poetry New Zealand*, but I think she'd been advised to do so by one of my creative writing students here at Massey.

There's always a certain trepidation in looking at other people's poetry for the first time. What if you don't like it? What if you can't think of anything to say? But I did like it. Somewhat to my surprise,

I found that it really spoke to me.

That must have been some time in 2013, because shortly after that, and after meeting her in person, I asked her to read at our Open Day here at the Auckland campus. She read almost as beautifully as she wrote, and it came as little surprise when she won the New Voices Emerging Poet Competition later that year.

There's an important balance we try to uphold in *Poetry New Zealand* between (as we say in our blurb) 'the work of talented newcomers and developing writers as well as that of established leaders in the field'. This has been the case since the magazine's inception, and it's a principle which was observed faithfully by Alistair Paterson, my predecessor as editor.

The poet I encountered in 2013 could certainly have been called a 'talented newcomer': her work was powerful and raw and close to the bone, but not (perhaps) as nuanced as it has now become. While I suppose one should still refer to her as a 'developing writer', I see the poems she's writing now as a solid contribution to the New Zealand poetic archipelago.

### Home New writing

#### **EDITED BY THOM CONROY**

A compendium of non-fiction pieces held together by the theme of 'home' and commissioned from twenty-two of New Zealand's best writers. Strong, relevant, topical and pertinent, these essays are also compelling, provocative and affecting.

What is home when it's a doorway on a city street because you are homeless? What is home for urban Māori returning to their tribal lands? How do refugees make new homes while coping with the fact that their old homes are in ruins?

**DR THOM CONROY** teaches creative writing in the School of English and Media Studies at Massey University.

**PUBLISHED:** July 2017 **ISBN:** 9780994140753

Limpbound, 200 x 148mm. 304 pages. \$39.99



'Fun to read, relevant, compassionate and frequently sharp'

ANNALEESE JOCHEMS,
BOOKSELLERS NEW ZEALAND





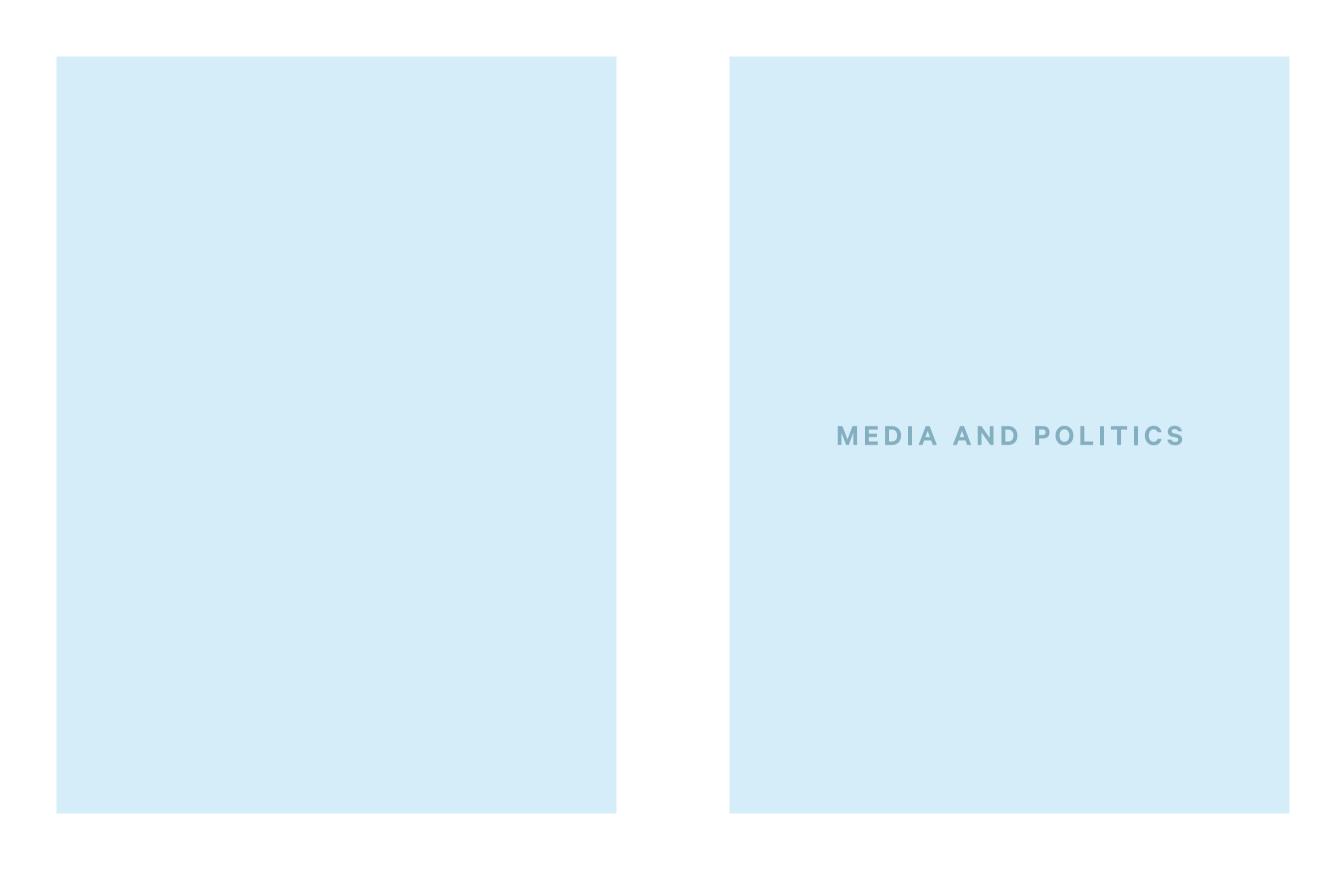


### HOME TEXT EXTRACT

I was five when the circus came to town. Right near the end of my first year of primary school. There are fragments in memory — smell of canvas and wild animals and dung, grass growing lank and pale around the metal supports of the tiered plank seating, the surrounding bush darker than ever before after we left the blare of lights behind — but the dominant image is something different, something completely unexpected. I see a mound of yellow-brown earth, heaped up by a bulldozer, upon which a clown in greasepaint and slapstick shoes climbs, there to push into the dirt the long end of a white wooden cross, and then to place before it a small bunch of garden flowers. It was the grave of Mollie the elephant and this the ceremony of her burial.

Captain Gendas delivers / the eulogy. Six o'clock on the evening of Tuesday, 17 December 1957. We were grouped outside the showground at Ohakune Junction, where the Mountain Road begins. All of the many performers and workers — about a hundred — travelling with Bullen's Circus and, according to the Auckland Star, three times as many locals. This may be an exaggeration. Among us, I found out later, was eight-year-old Philip Clairmont, staying with his mother at Dr Shanks' house just up the road. Merrilyn George, the local historian, still a schoolgirl, was there; and Vera Brailey, now Celeste Ventura, whose house was the last on Railway Row and whose family had given their name — Brailey's Bush — to the beech and rimu forest growing around the nearby Mangawhero River, which can still be heard chuckling away over its stones.

- Martin Edmond, 'The Red in My Mind'



### MEDIA AND POLITICS

### **Promises Promises**

80 years of wooing New Zealand voters

**CLAIRE ROBINSON** 

Brimming with political-party campaign advertisements from the 1938 election to the present day, this colourful, engaging book brings together 80 years of political ads that can truly be said to have made history. Perfect for history, politics, design and nostalgia buffs.

CLAIRE ROBINSON is Professor of
Communication Design and Pro Vice-Chancellor,
Toi Rauwharangi College of Creative Arts at
Massey University. Her research interest is the
visual communication of political messages in
the context of election campaigning and political
leadership. Her research has been disseminated
through international peer reviewed journal
articles, book chapters, international conferences
and designs.

**PUBLISHED:** September 2019

ISBN: 9780995109544

Limpbound, 255 x 200mm. 368 pages. \$59.99









'Dr Claire Robinson has
expertly documented
an era of mass political
communication . . . Robinson
will have an interesting sequel
to write in 10 years' time'

BEN THOMAS, METRO





THE COUNTY WITH EA A Second trees, I show yourself and the Second Two County of the Co

handwise diversity. Require who executed statisy proct of information policies claims with minimally proc. The comment of the conductable and could report of the land are reviewed values. They assume that, the three, were price to protect could review the station as on. We reduct the to their three times the part of the little and protect could review them the treatment of the state appoints of the and the latter and protect could review them the treatment of the state of possible or the latter of content for non-live Dataman reviews. It pains it black that for the state of final, as that of content for non-live Dataman reviews. It pains it black that but state or final, as the content for non-live Dataman reviews. It pains it black that but state final and the content of the content of the state of Assessment of the Basic and Assessment and final three contents are the content of the state of Assessment on the state of the content of the latter for COV or more years to be the Dataman section as made in the entity in recommend to content of the could be stated as a section of the state of Assessment on the entity in recommend to content of the could be seen to content on the content of the section of the entity in recommend to the could be seen to the content of the content of the content of the entity in recommend to the content of the content of the content of the content of the entity of the content of the

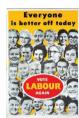
Adam Lemmbon & goods of expline, Transfty motificers and the lamb good in the about of securing significant strategies of the about of securing significant strategies of the about of securing significant strategies of the securing significant strategies strategies strategies and securing significant strategies st

record strapping that a like and circles. These are grown are like the place to the company of t

ion, where plannous mother-orien legend of the front legend to the wider of the fractions and collection to the final collection to the second collection in These political and were recention than not found to the collection of the collection of the collection collection of the collection of the collection of the collection collection of the collection of the collection of the collection coll

Family Welfare

Otio, noment De, quemia o propreti horom nome manus adhuidea at L. et ac mone tilla nict qual horomentum III. Berlana qual, mediamentia cha nos iu po coviden turno conton Griman qual, mediamentia cha nos iu





Never in New Zealand's History has there been an era of arive, vision and expansion comparable to the past 5 years!

Where people are in 14th

Where the Spenity

Wh

WOMEN WERE CONSUMERS, AND
THE FACT THAT POLITICAL ADS
WERE POSITIONED IN THE MIDDLE
OF STOCKING ADS IN NEWSPAPERS
ONLY REINFORCED THE POLITICAL
CALL TO ACTION TO BUY, BUY, BUY,

MEDIA AND POLITICS

### A Moral Truth

### **EDITED BY JAMES HOLLINGS**

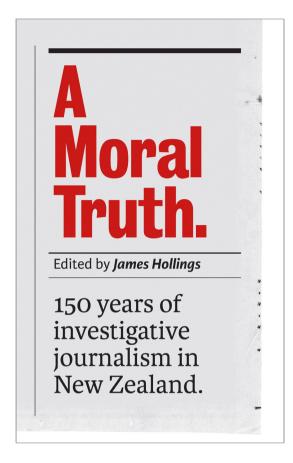
New Zealand has a long and rich tradition of journalism that holds power to account. Some of the stories in this book will be well known to New Zealanders. Many will not. All show the craft, compassion, toil and sheer persistence of the journalists and editors who unveiled them and the courage of those whose stories they told.

DR JAMES HOLLINGS is Head of Journalism at Massey University, Wellington, the home of New Zealand's oldest continuously operating journalist training school. He was a journalist for 18 years, and worked in senior roles in newspapers and radio. He is co-founder of the New Zealand Centre for Investigative Journalism. He lives in Wellington with his partner and three children.

PUBLISHED: August 2017

**ISBN:** 9780994141583

Limpbound, 215 x 134mm. 448 pages. \$45



'An outstanding collection: moving, enraging, illuminating, dispiriting, provocative'

JOHN CAMPBELL



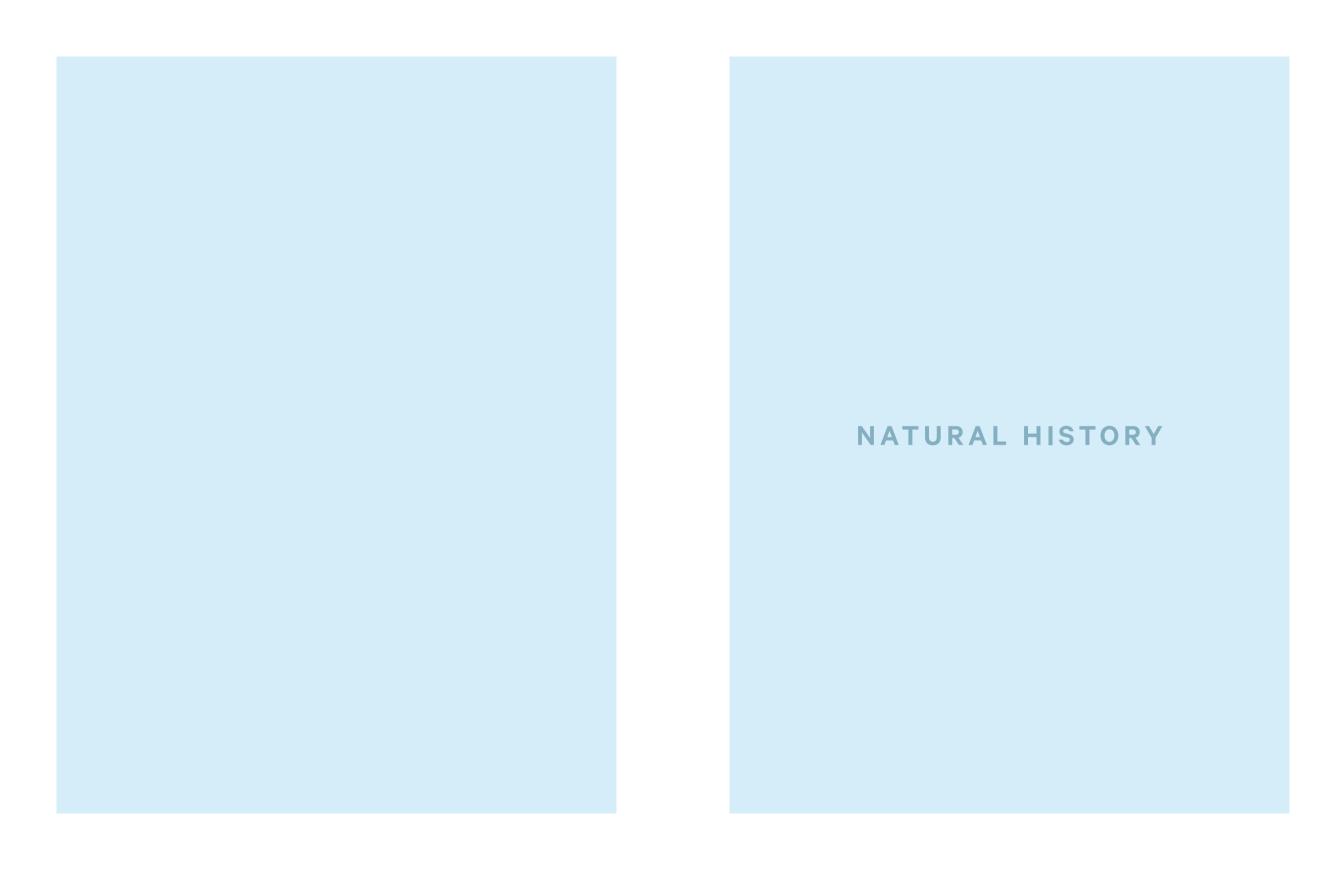


#### A MORAL TRUTH TEXT EXTRACT

Some of the stories in this book will be well known to New Zealanders; many will not. Some, I hope, will still shock and disturb you. All, I hope, will make you proud of the craft, cunning, persistence, compassion and sometimes brilliance of those journalists who unveiled them. And, of course, of the courage of those men, women and children whose stories are told here.

What exactly is investigative journalism? And how does it differ, if at all, from other types of journalism? It is sometimes argued that all journalism is investigative, in that it seeks to tell a truth. Many journalists, including some whom you will meet in these pages, believe that all journalists should investigate, in some way or another. Nevertheless, most books on investigative journalism agree that there are some things that set it apart from the journalism we see in our daily newspapers or on our favourite news sites, and watch and hear on television and radio. The great Australian journalist John Pilger, whose anthology of world investigative journalism was the inspiration for this book, suggests that good investigative journalism holds power to account, and acts as a check on power. For him, it is not just about 'detective work', but must also be journalism that 'bears witness and investigates ideas'.

Journalism has also been called the 'first draft of legislation', because it often exposes problems so compelling that governments need to pass laws to fix them. Many of the stories in this collection did just that.



### Life in the Shallows

The wetlands of Aotearoa New Zealand

KAREN DENYER AND MONICA PETERS

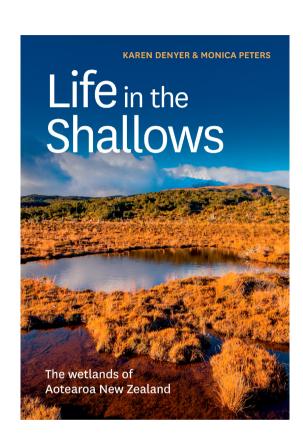
Rich and diverse but often unloved,
Aotearoa's wetlands are the most
vulnerable of our ecosystems. Only a
tiny fraction of their original extent
remains, and we continue to lose this
vital habitat. This highly illustrated and
absorbing book introduces and explores
the wetlands of Aotearoa through the
work and experiences of our leading
researchers, and the deep cultural and
spiritual significance they have for Māori.

KAREN DENYER has worked as an ecological consultant for over 20 years, much of it in wetland ecology. She has written a number of publications and has been executive officer at the National Wetlands Trust since 2008.

MONICA PETERS is co-chair of the Citizen Science Association of Aotearoa New Zealand. Her background includes hands-on conservation, research, science communication, international development and fine arts.

**PUBLISHED:** July 2022 **ISBN:** 9780995143128

Flexibound, 240 x 168mm. 344 pages. \$65



'A deceptively deep book, leaving you much to ruminate upon'

DAVID GADD, KETE BOOKS









conventioning there's leser much is too much? Too many nutriests? Too much sedement 10 much drainings from on much waterflow you for it, exclosings at an interface of the first exclosings at an interface of the first exclosings at an interface of the first exclosing at a first exclosing a first exclosing at a first exclosing a first exclosing at a first exclosing a first exclosing at the first exclosing at a first exclosing at the first exclosing at a first exclosing at a first exclosing at a first exclosing at the first exclosing at a first exclosion at a first exclosi

Security with the Type transportation facilities and other workeds the ICO of would set type. Security the least right of them and only the forms gating set in the left and place which IC variable place many of here. Security's degraded vestication will not ever memor and security of the ICO o

A lagoon on the edge — too many nutrients (and not enough water)

Can't in the enrough water)

I you will wisher Lappon on a seminary size, court yourself beloy. The is the sent
of selection of the enrough of the court you will be a lower in the
officer of the court of the enrough of the court of the enrough of the
officer of the court of the enrough of the enrough of the
officer of the enrough of the enrough of the enrough of the
officer of the enrough of the enrough of the enrough of the
officer of the enrough of the enrough of the enrough of the
officer of the enrough of the enrough of the
officer of the enrough of the enrough of the
officer of t

185 Life in the Shallows





Urban treatment wetland
Urban treatment wetlands are
incorporated into the award-winning
Walangi Park on Wellington's waterline
Developed by landscape architects, it's
fascinating place that integrates mappy
design with re-created natural areas usi
some of the eco-technologies that Chris
have before to molerateway.

some of the eco etchnologies that Chris has helped to mainterteam. Long before Te Whangsaria-Fatra Willington became the buttiling capital of New Zealand, Malion harvested abundant was (terminated abundant to the condition of the sealand, Malion harvested abundant from the Waltang) Stream and used the either to launch their collected freshwater from the Waltangi Stream and used the either to launch their walks into the occurs. However, the larves was dramatically attend in 1055 when a deveationing exhibition in 1055 when a deveationing exhibition is the seal of the control of the cont

land by s, metres, forever changing the watercourse and the future of the wettern from and the future of the wettern from the future of the wettern from the future of the harbour mest "rectained." Wildrang Ernam was buried in concrete, relegated to a waternamed relaise. With the wetternam and cultural hostery begatten or genered, the site first broade on rouge, then a bus park and giant incheration. Teday, thesits to a radical rethink

sant incinerator.

Igu, thanks to a radical rethink
thew oulsare, ecology, history and
impublity can be combined, a major
re of the 6.5-hectare park is the
reg Stream.\* Finally brought to the
ce after decades undergreund, the
m first travels through a wide bed of
deligible or common the control of the control
of the control of the control of the control
of the control of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the control
of the con



where pollutaris suppered in the water are settled och. The journey continues through several thickly planted, disped ferronces, to further positif the water before it fails site a large pood. The point combines shallow planted ledges and areas of deeper open water that, acide feet it visual appeal, can also be used to impate the site over hot, dry summer dree through the practic, the visit and stream engoles into the hardoor, much cleaner than when it erroned the park.

Highlights
Large, multi-use recreational park on Wellington's waterfront
Liban treatment wetland incorporating planted reecbeds, bioretention Tree pits' and a rain gasdem to strip pollution from road run-off

access on foot and by public transpo Situated in downtown Wellington, cid the iccnic Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongsumen, the park is bords by Oriental Parado, Dable Street, Ean Street and thered Street. With mustiple s, in mind, it also contains a large greas area, a situationed park, awas for we launching and pétanue, and a state of the-art playground, along with the ner-created wetland. Dogs must be ke a leash.

https://erwirohistorynz.com/a waitangi-park-an-urban-wetla recreated den

Filters and Floats

### NATURAL HISTORY

### Hauturu

The history, flora and fauna of Te Hauturu-o-Toi/Little Barrier Island

**EDITED BY LYN WADE AND DICK VEITCH** 

Te Hauturu-o-Toi/Little Barrier Island is a global symbol of success and innovation in conservation. This richly illustrated account has been written by experts across a range of fields. It describes the island's diverse flora and fauna and the people who have lived and worked in this special place.

LYN WADE has been a member of the Little Barrier Island (Hauturu) Supporters' Trust since its inception in 1997.

**DICK VEITCH** has been involved in the translocation of endagered species to and from Hauturu, and managed the successful cat eradication project.

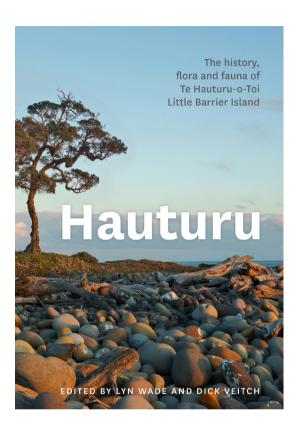
**PUBLISHED:** September 2019

ISBN: 9780995109582

Flexibind, 240 x 168mm. 400 pages. \$60







'Written by experts but designed for any reader interested in how Little Barrier became a sanctuary for a uniquely rich community of birds, reptiles and plants'

**NEW ZEALAND LISTENER** 

### Chapter one Introduction to Hauturu











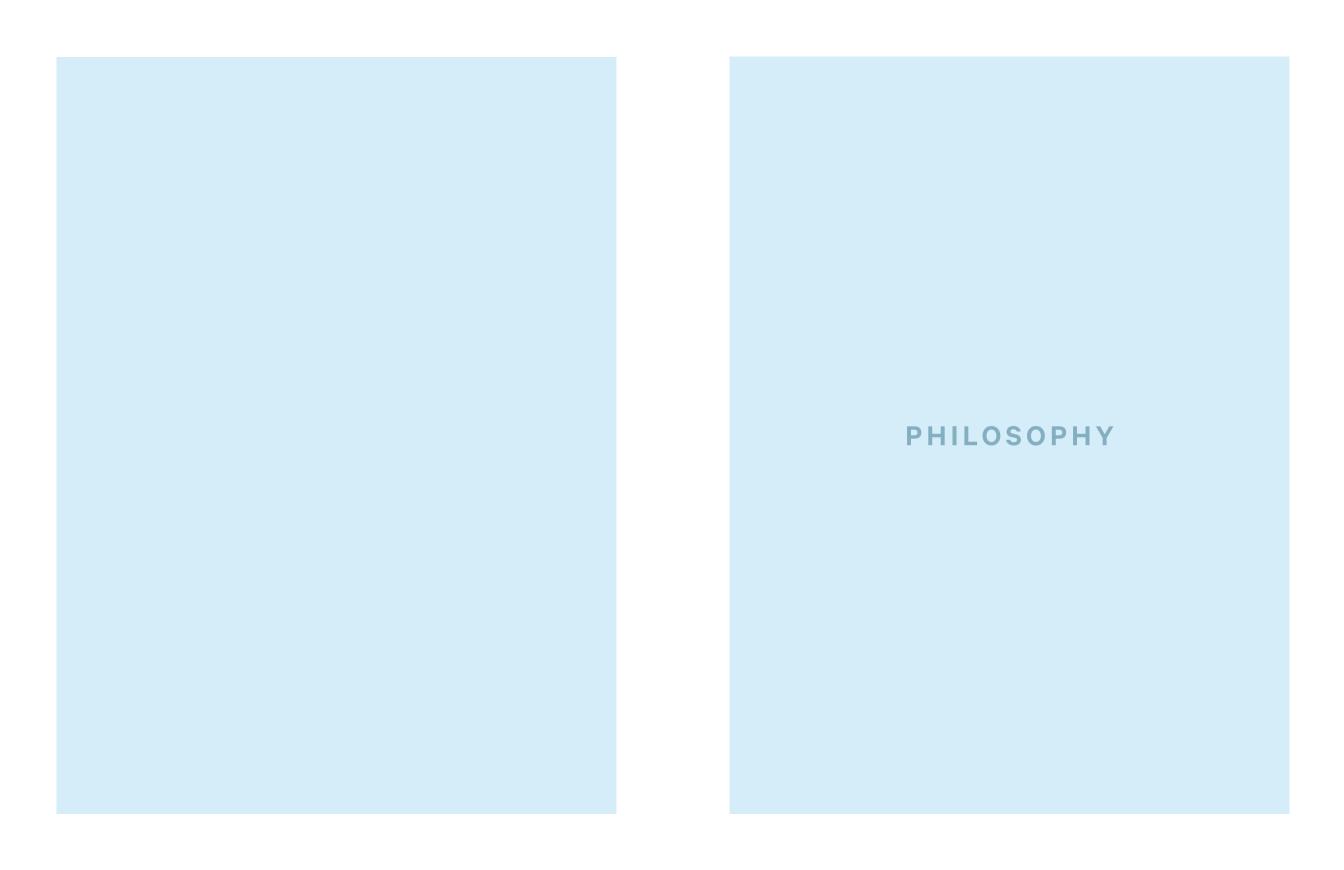














# How Should We Live?

#### **EDITED BY STEPHEN CHADWICK**

Life in Aotearoa New Zealand in the early twenty-first century presents us with many controversial ethical issues: abortion, poverty, pornography, recreational drug use and social inequality. This book examines practical issues that affect people in their everyday lives and considers the ethical framework behind how we should live.

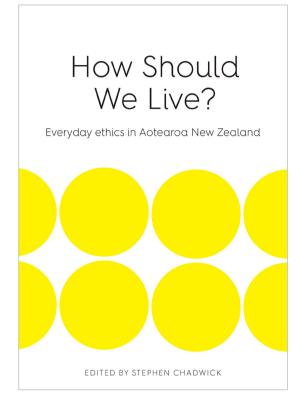
in Massey University's School of Humanities.

He went on to complete an MA in social work at the University of Hull, and subsequently worked for many years with drug users, professional sex workers and people with physical disabilities. Stephen has been teaching applied ethics at Massey University since 2006. In addition, he has taught the ethics of war to officers of the New Zealand Defence Force and facilitated sessions for nurses on bereavement support.

**PUBLISHED:** December 2017

ISBN: 9780994147325

Limpbound, 215 x 148mm. 304 pages. \$45







#### HOW SHOULD WE LIVE? TEXT EXTRACT

All individuals face everyday ethical dilemmas, wherever they happen to live in the world, but given the particular circumstances that they find themselves in, some may seem more relevant than others. For example, the ethics of over-population might seem of little relevance to someone living in New Zealand, with a population of only 4.5 million, but of great relevance to someone living in the Philippines, a country of comparable size but with a population of over 108 million. However, in a highly interconnected world, with a global economy and with instant access to world news and social media, it is less easy to simply dismiss such issues as being irrelevant. Like never before in human history, all ethical issues are relevant to everyone.

That being said, some ethical issues are more pressing to some people than to others, and this book concentrates on dilemmas that seem particularly immediate to the lives of New Zealanders. Some of the questions raised may be relevant to individuals on a day-to-day basis, including: should I eat meat, download copyrighted music, hire a prostitute, use pornography or have an abortion?



### Tū Arohae

## WILLIAM FISH AND STEPHEN DUFFIN

From which detergent to buy to who we should vote for, we are constantly bombarded by reasons to believe or do something. Being able to describe, evaluate and generate reasoning and arguments effectively, appropriately and sympathetically is a key skill. This eloquent and profound book offers a handy critical-thinking toolbox for all areas of academic study, the workplace and daily life.

WILLIAM FISH is a professor in the School of Humanities at Massey. His research interests are Philosophy of Mind (Philosophy of Perception and Philosophy of Consciousness), Epistemology and Philosophy of Psychology.

**STEPHEN DUFFIN** is a lecturer at Massey University, where he has taught critical thinking for the past 20 years.

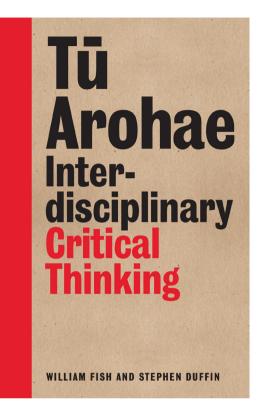
**PUBLISHED:** November 2017

ISBN: 9780994136336

Limpbound, 210 x 148mm. 224 pages. \$45







#### TŪ AROHAE TEXT EXTRACT

Throughout your life, people will try to convince you of a mindboggling array of things, from the mundane — which brand of fabric softener to buy, what movies to see, where to go on holiday — to the critical — which school to send your kids to, which governments should be overthrown, what kinds of people should be allowed into your country.

In many of these cases, people will try to persuade you to do something or believe something by providing you with reasons to do/believe it. So should you be persuaded? Should you find the reasons they give compelling?

These are important questions, and questions that we ask ourselves — whether we realise it or not — every day of our lives. Given this, everyone can benefit from equipping themselves with a set of precision tools that can be used when called upon to evaluate reasoning. That is why we wrote this book: to give you a critical-thinking tool box that will be useful in day-to-day life, in academic study (no matter what the discipline), and in the workplace (no matter what the job).



#### SECURITY AND DEFENCE STUDIES

### State of Threat

The challenges to Aotearoa New Zealand's national security

EDITED BY WIL HOVERD AND DEIDRE ANN MCDONALD

Increasing US-China tensions, Russia's invasion of the Ukraine, disruptions to supply chains and maritime trade, right-wing extremism and evolving digital currencies . . . the international and domestic security environment is dynamic and fraught. In *State of Threat*, local and international academics and sector experts discuss the issues facing New Zealand across defence, diplomacy, intelligence, policy, trade and border management.

This timely and up-to-date analysis of New Zealand's most important security issues is a must-read for policy analysts, those working in risk management and industry leaders across all sectors of the economy.

**PUBLISHED:** November 2023

ISBN: 9781991016522

Limpbound, 210 x 148mm. 384 pages. \$60

# STATE OF THREAT

The Challenges to Aotearoa New Zealand's National Security



Edited by Wil Hoverd & Deidre Ann McDonald

**WIL HOVERD** is a senior lecturer at Massey University and Director of the university's Centre for Defence and Security Studies.

**DEIDRE MCDONALD** works at the Centre for Defence and Security Studies, Massey University. Her areas of research include biosecurity, food safety and law.







#### STATE OF THREAT TEXT EXTRACT

In Aotearoa New Zealand we consider national security to be located at the intersection of domestic and international security. Since 2018, significant change has occurred in this space. Once benign, today the language around domestic and international events, trends and conflict reflects a greater sense of threat, making Aotearoa seem less secure than it was.

In stating this however, it is important to pause and think: when it comes to discussing the threats facing any country, there is always potential for the fourth estate and commentators to engage in self-interest or hyperbole. They are the first to speak whenever there is public media discussion of national security. Few experts discussing New Zealand's national security offer evidence for their claims, however. In a post-truth world, where experts have been replaced by self-interest, spin, mis- and disinformation and fake news, what can we really know about the claims that our national security environment is becoming less secure?

National security is a constantly evolving concept, constructed and interpreted through language, policy, emotion, empirical evidence and the 'only-sometimes-revealed' lived reality of violence and power. Inherent in this is the idea that the voices speaking about national security matter; in constructing the discussion, they influence and inform our emotional state and determine whether we feel secure or threatened. State of Threat: The challenges to Aotearoa New Zealand's national security presents the editors' view that national security is fluid, dynamic, and constructed through the discourses devoted to the security interactions occurring between New Zealand's domestic and international environments.

#### **SECURITY AND DEFENCE STUDIES**

### A Seat at the Table

## EDITED BY GRAHAM HASSALL AND NEGAR PARTOW

This fascinating look at global politics follows New Zealand's fourth term as a non-permanent member of the United Nations Security Council from 2015 to 2016. Its engrossing chapters by key players, including one from the two-term New Zealand President of the Security Council Gerard van Bohemen, offer real insights into the Council's day-to-day workings.

GRAHAM HASSALL is an associate professor at the School of Government at Victoria University. He serves on the advisory board of the Commonwealth Journal of Local Governance and the New Zealand Centre for Global Studies. He was President of the United Nations Association of New Zealand 2012–2016.

NEGAR PARTOW is a senior lecturer in security studies at the Centre for Defence and Security Studies at Massey University, Wellington. Her areas of expertise include international security, Middle East and Southeast Asia, gender studies and body politics, human security and human rights.

PUBLISHED: August 2020

ISBN: 9780995137806

Limpbound, 210 x 148mm. 392 pages. \$45



'The cumulative impact of the memories of this elite group of New Zealand public servants, grappling with some of the most intractable global problems, is most impressive'

W. DAVID MCINTYRE,
NZ INTERNATIONAL REVIEW







#### A SEAT AT THE TABLE TEXT EXTRACT

The alternative to multilateralism is a world in which the big guys always win and the small guys always lose. And that would be very bad news for a small country like ours. It is in New Zealand's interest to support good bodies of international rules and good institutions to promote them. Nowhere is this more true than in relation to the UN Security Council — the most important UN body, charged with maintaining international peace and security. And if that body was not performing to an acceptable standard, surely our goal should be to bring about some necessary improvements? We should seek to use a short two-year term on the Council to improve the manner in which it discharged its responsibilities, and to highlight the structural and cultural changes that might improve its operations for the future.

It was on this basis that I recommended to the prime minister that the government should endorse the campaign for UNSC membership and make it a foreign policy priority. It was on this basis that we campaigned to become one of two Western Europe and Others Group members of the Council for the 2015–16 term.

We sought no additional funding for our Security Council campaign—it was funded entirely from within a Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Trade (MFAT) baseline, which had already been reduced by 4 per cent in response to the global financial crisis. But we mounted an energetic campaign built around ministerial and special-envoy visits, vigorous use of our diplomatic footprint and consistent messaging. There is no substitute to calling directly on counterparts and asking for their vote.

Our messages were simple. If elected we would be good listeners and fair-minded decision-makers. We would try to do what was right rather than what was popular. We would work to provide a voice at the Council for the smaller states that are so often ignored, and would take a particular interest, given our role in the Pacific, in issues affecting small island developing states (SIDS). And we would work to reform the Council and improve its culture.

- Murray McCully, former Minister of Foreign Affairs

#### SECURITY AND DEFENCE STUDIES

## Army Fundamentals

#### **EDITED BY BETHAN GREENER**

This edited collection brings together work by exciting new scholars as well as established academics to examine the identity and functions of the New Zealand Army from a range of perspectives. Drawing on anthropology, political studies, international relations, development studies, law, and defence and security studies, it provides a multifaceted view of one military organisation, and helps further our understanding of the character and challenges facing military personnel and institutions in the twenty-first century.

**DR BETHAN GREENER** is an associate professor in the politics programme at Massey University. Her research has focused on international security issues and security in the Asia-Pacific region.

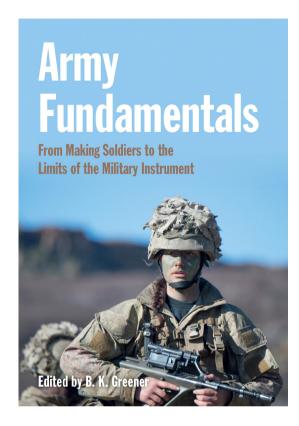
**PUBLISHED:** May 2017 **ISBN:** 9780994140739

Limpbound, 210 x 148mm. 288 pages. \$45







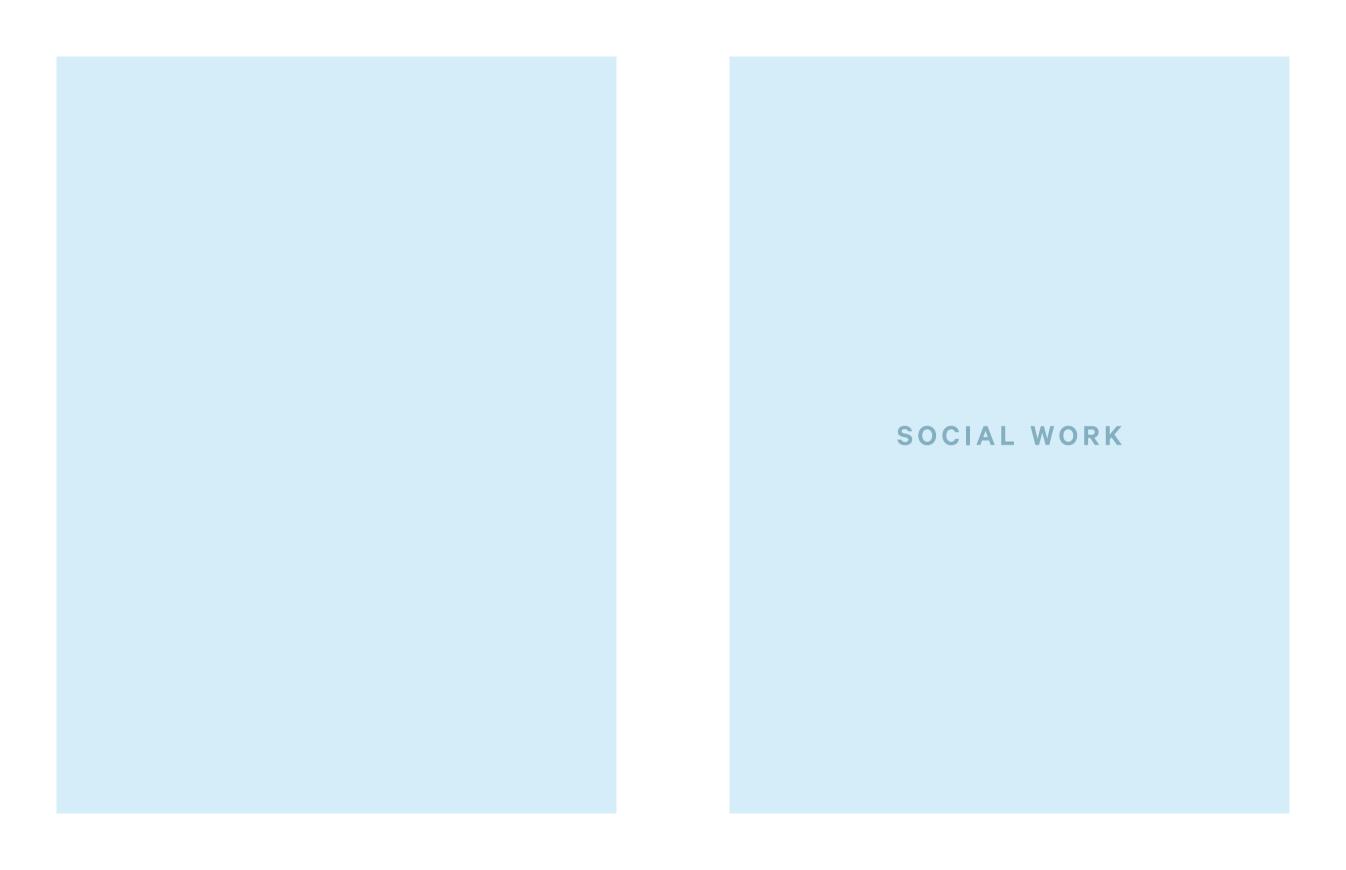


#### ARMY FUNDAMENTALS TEXT EXTRACT

In his discussion of the military, the famous Prussian strategist Carl von Clausewitz argued that government must know 'the instrument it means to use'. He expected that political leaders would either have direct relevant military experience themselves, or that they would have access to military advice in deciding how this military instrument could potentially be put to use in furthering the political interests of the state. This assumption that policy-makers have access to sound military advice and that, through this advice, they know something about what militaries are and what they can do may hold true. However, outside of such privileged positions, most civilians don't necessarily have a clear idea about exactly what contemporary militaries are and what they do. Nor do military personnel necessarily comprehend how they are perceived by those outside of the disciplined forces.

How, then, might those interested in national and international politics, military forces, or the use of military force more generally, better come to know this 'military instrument', especially given the purposeful separation of professional all-volunteer military forces from society in modern liberal democracies?

This book examines one such military instrument: the New Zealand Army. It aims to disseminate knowledge and ideas about military identity and military functions to help encourage informed debate about defence and security matters. It aims to help bridge the theory–practice divide in attempting to better understand, explain and critique the nature and work of militaries. This book also seeks to hold up a mirror to military personnel to help increase understanding about how the nature and work of this institution might be understood from a variety of insider and outsider perspectives.



SOCIAL WORK

## Social Work in Aotearoa New Zealand

KATHRYN HAY, MICHAEL DALE AND LAREEN COOPER

All social work students must decide where to undertake their required field placement during their study, as well as which field of practice to work in after graduation. This helpful book introduces students to five fields of practice in Aotearoa New Zealand.

**DR KATHRYN HAY** is a senior lecturer and Director of Field Education in the School of Social Work at Massey University. She is a registered social worker and a member of the Aotearoa New Zealand Association of Social Workers.

DR MICHAEL DALE has been a senior lecturer in the Social Work and Social Policy Programme at Massey's University's School of Social Work since 2001 and has 33 years' work experience within the social services sector.

LAREEN COOPER is a senior lecturer and Associate Head of School in the Social Work and Social Policy programme at Massey University's School of Social Work. She has an extensive background in health services management.



**PUBLISHED:** November 2016

**ISBN:** 9780994130082 Ebook only. 240 pages. \$45







## SOCIAL WORK IN AOTEAROA NEW ZEALAND TEXT EXTRACT

Social work in Aotearoa New Zealand has a dual focus:

- 1. To enable and empower individuals, families, groups and communities to find their own solutions to the issues and problems that beset them, and;
- 2. To learn from specific instances of need, to inform society at large about the injustices in its midst, and to engage in action to change the structures of society that create and perpetuate injustice.

In this text, five fields of practice in Aotearoa New Zealand have been highlighted, through the voices of the social workers as well as the authors. Drawing on the frameworks of Kamerman (2002), Nash, Munford, and Hay (2001) and Alston and McKinnon (2005), each chapter explores six aspects of the work of the social workers, including:

- their organisation
- their field of practice
- the theories and models utilised
- key issues and challenges
- bicultural considerations
- reasons for working in their organisation.



## Defining Social Work in Aotearoa

MICHAEL DALE, HANNAH MOONEY AND KIERAN O'DONOGHUE

In 1976 Massey University became the first New Zealand university to offer a social work degree. This book, published in 2017, marks 40 years since that milestone. Relevant to all social workers today, its chapters highlight the political and social backdrop against which the profession has developed over the past four decades.

MICHAEL DALE has been a senior lecturer in the Social Work and Social Policy Programme at Massey's University's School of Social Work since 2001 and has 33 years' work experience within the social services sector.

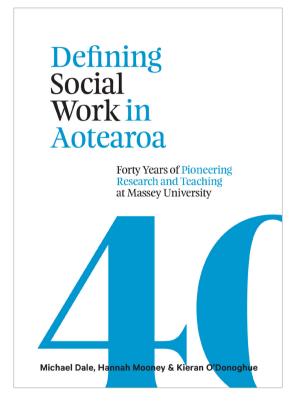
**KIERAN O'DONOGHUE** is Head of the School of Social Work at Massey University. He is a registered social worker and a member of ANZASW.

**HANNAH MOONEY** is a lecturer at Massey University's School of Social Work.

**PUBLISHED:** September 2017

ISBN: 9780994130099

Limpbound, 210 x 147mm. 320 pages. \$45



'I thoroughly recommend this well-researched, critical text'

SONYA HUNT, AOTEAROA NEW ZEALAND SOCIAL WORK



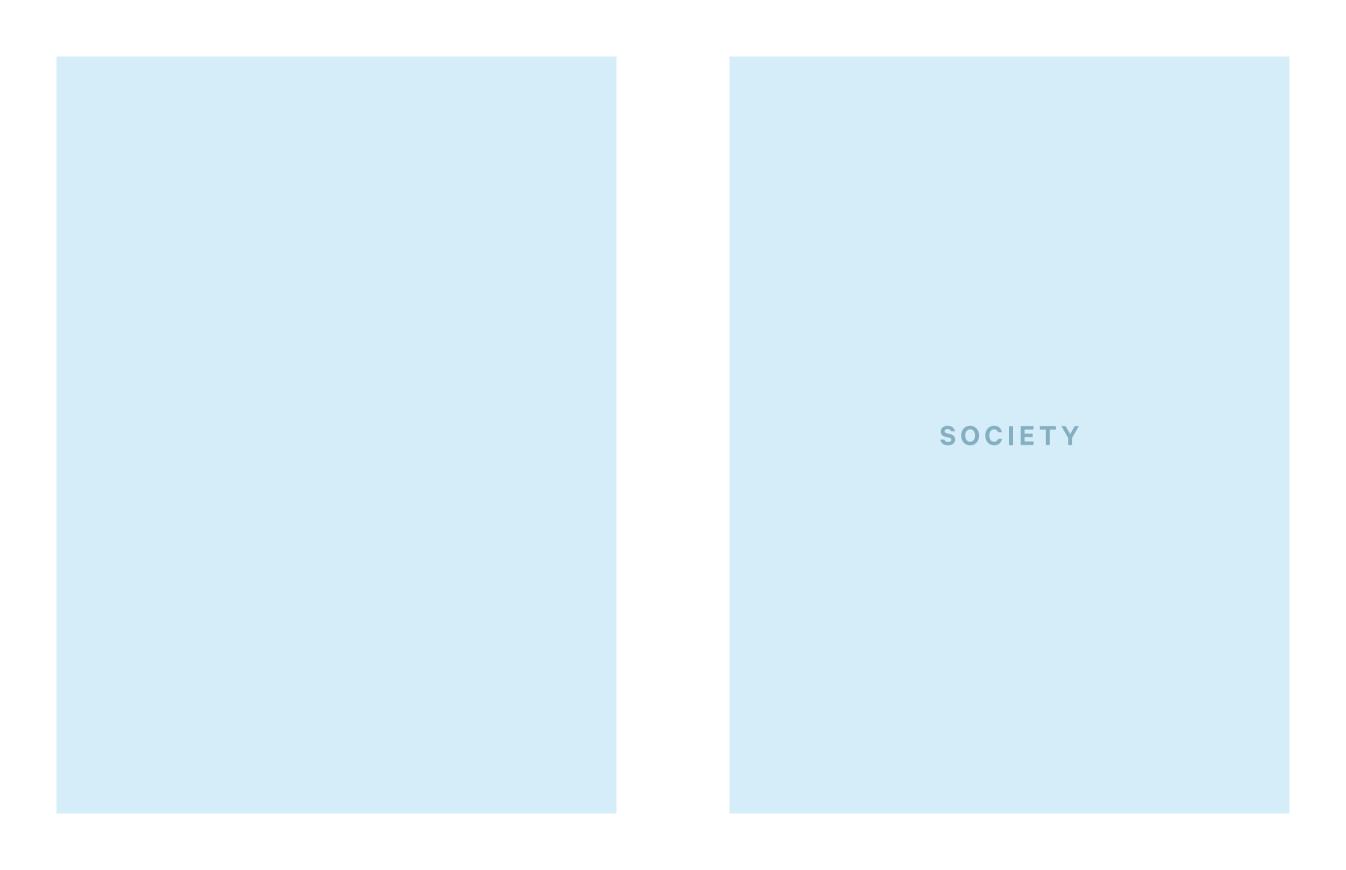


## DEFINING SOCIAL WORK IN AOTEAROA TEXT EXTRACT

The social work profession is a bridge extended to those who are excluded, marginalised, lost and unloved within society. On a daily basis, social workers work on behalf of the public to assist individuals, groups, families, whānau and communities to change the stories and circumstances of their lives, as well as the way in which society positions them in the stories that are told about them.

Social work practice involves intervening in the social problems that impact on people's private lives. Through the decades, social workers have undertaken this work diligently, while pressed for time and having to navigate the competing demands of clients, their agencies, resources, the law and social policy. Social workers as a group are generally unassuming, service-orientated and focused on the needs of their clients, while working for change within bureaucratic, dehumanising and rationed systems. They are engaged in social change through mediating the aspirations of human rights and social justice within civil society. Nonetheless, the realities of their work loom large, and as professionals some are often marginalised, in a similar fashion to the clients they serve.

In Aotearoa New Zealand, the social work profession has been constructed from a range of attitudes to welfare, including indigenous and Western approaches (rising from settler notions of charity delivered primarily by religious organisations). The establishment of the welfare state saw the government become the main provider of social and welfare services, through the departments of Education (Child Welfare Division), Māori Affairs (Māori Welfare Office), Health, Social Security and Justice. Up until the Department of Social Welfare Act in 1971, social workers practised under a range of titles including Child Welfare Officer, Māori Welfare Officer and Field Officer.





### Old Black Cloud

A cultural history of mental depression in Aotearoa New Zealand

JACQUELINE LECKIE

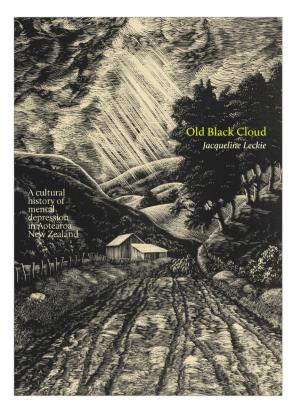
Mental depression is a serious issue in contemporary New Zealand, and it has an increasingly high profile. But during our history, depression has often been hidden under a long black cloud of denial that we have not always lived up to the Kiwi ideal of being pragmatic and have not always coped.

Using historic patient records as a starting place, and informed by her own experience of depression, academic Jacqueline Leckie's timely social history of depression in Aotearoa analyses its medical, cultural and social contexts through an historical lens.

**JACQUELINE LECKIE** is an adjunct research fellow with the Stout Centre for New Zealand studies at Te Herenga Waka Victoria University of Wellington.

**PUBLISHED:** June 2024 **ISBN:** 9781991016720

Limpbound, 230 x 163mm. 312 pages. \$49.99



'Highly accessible, uniquely insightful, and an in-depth exploration of mental depression as an intrinsic part of our national fabric'

**ALLAN MCEVOY, KETE BOOKS** 







#### OLD BLACK CLOUD TEXT EXTRACT

When, in the 1990s, my family doctor put it to me that I was depressed, the biochemical model of brain chemistry was ascendant in the understanding and treatment of depression. This science emphasised an imbalance of neurotransmitters — chemical messengers — whereby depression is linked to a lack of serotonin receptors in the brain, serotonin being responsible for many key body functions, such as mood modulation, feelings of reward, sleep, digestion and healing, among many others. The implication was that my depression was due to a biochemical imbalance instead of, or perhaps in combination with, my grief over my mother's recent death.

At times during my life I have been prescribed medications and encountered therapists who have pushed different approaches to coping with depression that seemed to relate to major loss. In 1979, after my former husband's sudden disappearance to live with another woman, an expensive therapy session involved facing a large circle of coloured cushions that I was meant to beat or embrace. I couldn't inflict such actions on those bits of fluff. This was a version of the Gestalt therapy that I had learned about in a first-year university psychology paper, but even so my imagination fell short. Fortunately — thanks to the excellent public health system of the time — I was treated by an empathetic psychiatrist at Auckland Hospital. We explored my family history and dynamics, my economically poor background, politics and, yes, my relationship with my mother. The sessions were structured loosely within psychoanalysis.

That psychiatrist saved my life and encouraged me to complete my PhD and pursue a career. I still recall walking along the Devonport waterfront in 1980, and seeing the sun setting, smelling the sea, hearing the waves and the seagulls and feeling the warmth of the day. For at least the previous year I had felt absolutely nothing except pain.



### Otherhood

Essays on being childless, childfree and child-adjacent

EDITED BY ALIE BENGE, LIL O'BRIEN AND KATHRYN VAN BEEK

In Aotearoa the number of people who will never have children is growing — and they're pushing back against the narrative that if they don't, their lives will be somehow 'less than'. Otherhood's essays are by writers who've felt on the outside looking in, who've lived unexpected lives, and who've given the finger to social expectations. Some chose to be childfree, some didn't get to choose, and some — through bereavement or blended family dynamics — ask themselves: Am I a mother or am I other?

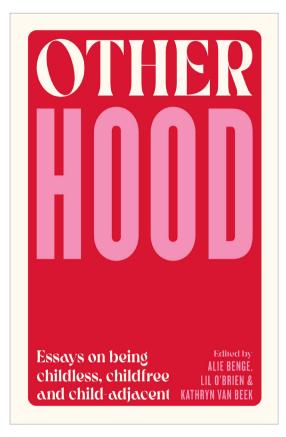
**ALIE BENGE** is the essays editor for  $takah\bar{e}$  magazine.

**LIL O'BRIEN** is an internationally awardwinning copywriter (as Lil Cameron).

**KATHRYN VAN BEEK** was the 2023 Robert Burns Fellow at the University of Otago.

**PUBLISHED:** May 2024 **ISBN:** 9781991016744

Limpbound, 234 x 153mm. 308 pages. \$39.99



'A vibrant antithesis to the assumption that only biological motherhood can fulfil a life and a testament to the various connections that shape our lives'

**ANZ REVIEW OF BOOKS** 







#### OTHERHOOD TEXT EXTRACT

#### The Barrennesses group chat

With Kathryn and Lil living in Aotearoa and Alie living in London, Alie would wake up to 156 unread messages and find herself volunteered for all sorts of schemes via what we dubbed the Barrennesses group chat.

Kathryn: I am currently of the opinion that Alie should write all the essays.

Lil: I reckon. Maybe then we won't need funding for the contributors. She can just write them for free. As different personas.

Kathryn: Love this idea.

Our professional relationship soon morphed into friendship — and a source of support.

Kathryn: Was just in a work meeting and everyone went around the table and introduced themselves by saying how many kids they have! I was so mad I couldn't even trot out my usual 'I have cats' line.

Alie: Ugghhh that is the worst.

Lil: Missed opportunity to answer 'I'm currently editing a book about the stigma faced by women without children.'

Kathryn: OK got the right response now, just 90 minutes too late: 'I've got three dead babies but I did successfully change the law to have miscarriage recognised as bereavement.'

Alie: That would have been SO GOOD.



## The Unsettled Small stories of colonisation RICHARD SHAW

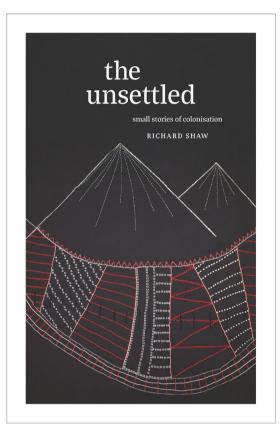
After Richard Shaw published his acclaimed memoir *The Forgotten Coast* in 2021, he made contact with Pākehā with long settler histories who were coming to grips with the truth of their respective families' 'pioneer stories'. They were questioning the foundation of aggressive acts of colonisation and land confiscation on which those stories had been constructed.

The Unsettled weaves those stories with Shaw's own and features New Zealanders who are trying to figure out how to live well with their own pasts, their presents and their possible futures. They may be unsettled, but they are doing something about it.

RICHARD SHAW is a professor of politics at Massey University's College of Humanities and Social Sciences. His heart increasingly lies in the historical and emotional territories explored both in this and his 2021 book, *The Forgotten Coast*.

PUBLISHED: March 2024 ISBN: 9781991016683

Limpbound, 210 x 138mm. 224 pages. \$39.99



'This small but potent book will foster different conversations about the past and its connection with the present'

PAUL DIAMOND, RNZ







#### THE UNSETTLED TEXT EXTRACT

There is a photo, a little dusty now, sitting on a shelf in my mother's house. It competes for space with the novels of Damon Runyon and Niall Williams, my father's favourite authors. Dad is dead now, gone these past 10 years. There are photos of him on the shelf, too. But the one that was at the start of it all is of another man from another time. He is standing with a group of sternlooking, formidable men, gazing out across the years. In the centre, taller than the others, he is holding a ball. The man on his right has a bandaged head. They are all wearing big, heavy boots, laces wrapped tightly around their ankles. Behind them you can just see the hindquarters of a horse.

The photo was taken in 1881 at the Rahotu Domain, just a few kilometres away from Parihaka pa. The men are members of the Armed Constabulary Coastal rugby team. The big man's name was Andrew Gilhooly. He was the captain of the team, and my great-grandfather.

I walked past that photo many times over the decades, looking at it without seeing it. Then Dad died, wheels fell off here and there, and things that I had not really seen before began to slide into focus. That photo was one of them. It is a small thing, this image, but it sits in the context of some very big things. The year, the place, the people — they hint at what is to come. But it took me until my mid-fifties to even start asking the right questions of the photo. What does it have to say about my past? How did I manage, for so long, to miss the story it so obviously tells? What does this all mean for me today? That last one, inparticular, is giving me no end of trouble.

And as it turns out, I am not the only person in this country asking it. The circumstances that give rise to the query differ from person to person, as do the responses, but the question itself does not. Neither does it go away if you try to avoid it. It is always there. Waiting.



### The Crewe Murders

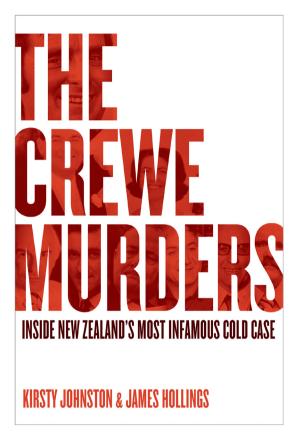
Inside New Zealand's most infamous cold case

KIRSTY JOHNSTON AND JAMES HOLLINGS

Fifty years on, the unsolved mystery of who killed Jeannette and Harvey Crewe in their farmhouse in 1970 continues to fascinate New Zealand. The subsequent trial of Arthur Allan Thomas was, for many New Zealanders, the first time they had had reason to question the fairness of our justice system. It triggered a shift in attitudes and remains one of the most controversial cases in New Zealand legal history. To date, there has never been a history of this saga that has attempted to tell all sides of the story thoroughly and without obvious bias. This book by two highly experienced journalists resets the balance and tells the story as both a sweeping drama and a nuanced social history, combining gripping narrative with detailed research.

**KIRSTY JOHNSTON** is an investigative journalist with an interest in inequality, gender and social justice.

**JAMES HOLLINGS** is an associate professor of journalism at Massey University in Wellington.



'Hard to tear yourself away from the pages'

STEVE BRAUNIAS, NEWSROOM

**PUBLISHED:** November 2023

**ISBN:** 9781991016478

Limpbound, 234 x 153mm. 320 pages. \$45







#### THE CREWE MURDERS TEXT EXTRACT

For all the infamy surrounding their murders on a cold winter's night in a country farmhouse, only a handful of photos of Jeannette and Harvey Crewe remain. In these black-and-white images, we see Jeannette as a teenager, smiling in white gloves at her debutante ball; the couple on their wedding day, cheeks flushed and eyes bright; their daughter Rochelle as a toddler in overalls, her chubby hand to her mouth. And Harvey holding Rochelle, who is wearing a smock and frowning, squinting at the light.

The Crewes have now been dead longer than they were alive. They were almost certainly shot on 17 June 1970, after dinner, Harvey in his armchair by the fire while Jeannette knitted on the couch. Harvey was 28 and Jeannette was 30. An orphaned Rochelle was found five days afterwards, crying in her cot, alone. Her parents' bodies were pulled from the Waikato River months later. Initially the public was fascinated by the young farming couple from Pukekawa and their tragic story: who were they, and who despised them enough to want them to die?

But by the end of that year, after police had arrested local farmer Arthur Thomas for their murders, the Crewes' lives became a backdrop for a bigger drama, a fight for justice for a man many argued was wrongfully imprisoned. When that was finally won, a new battle began, this time to prove who was truly responsible. It has so far proved a futile venture.



## **Urgent Moments**

Art and social change: The Letting Space projects 2010-2020

**EDITED BY MARK AMERY. AMBER CLAUSNER AND SOPHIE JERRAM** 

For over a decade, New Zealand public art mavericks Letting Space provoked contemporary artists to think radically, outside the walls of the gallery. Its projects were driven by the need to increase the public commons and comment on the amount of waste created by the current economic models, at a time when public space and public media were increasingly commodified and under surveillance. Written by both the artists themselves and leading New Zealand arts writers and thinkers, this lively book shows the vital role artists can play in creating dynamic spaces for the public to engage in difficult but necessary — and urgent conversations.

PUBLISHED: October 2023

ISBN: 9781991016461

Limpbound, 250 x 200mm. 352 pages. \$65







'A lively, readable, thoughtprovoking and occasionally funny account'

**GRAHAM REID. KETE BOOKS** 

AMBER CLAUSNER is a British artist, writer and events co-ordinator.

**SOPHIE JERRAM** works with artists and communities between university, government and community roles.

MARK AMERY is a writer, producer, curator and facilitator working across the public arts and media.

















2011



## Women and Work in Asia and the Pacific

Experiences, challenges and ways forward

EDITED BY JANE PARKER, MARIAN BAIRD, NOELLE DONNELLY AND RAE COOPER

Working women everywhere face discrimination. Inequality and lack of inclusion is reinforced through regulation, policy, behaviours and attitudes. This in-depth study examines the challenges faced by working women, their families and communities in ten countries throughout Asia and the Pacific: Aotearoa New Zealand, Australia, Japan, China, Cambodia, India, Sri Lanka, Fiji, Pakistan and the Philippines. Drawing on this wide range of qualitative and quantitative evidence, the authors set out recommendations for coordinated and context-sensitive responses specific to each country to improve the working lives of women and girls.

PUBLISHED: February 2023

ISBN: 9781991016034

Limpbound, 210 x 148mm. 368 pages. \$55



Women and Work in Asia and the Pacific Experiences, challenges and ways forward Edited by Jane Parker, Marian Baird, Noelle Donnelly and Rae Cooper

**JANE PARKER** is a professor of employment relations and HRM at Massey University.

**MARIAN BAIRD** is a professor of gender and employment relations at the University of Sydney Busines Schoool.

**NOELLE DONNELLY** is a is a senior lecturer at Victoria University of Wellington Te Herenga Waka.

**RAE COOPER** is a professor of gender, work and employment relations at the University of Sydney Business School.







## WOMEN AND WORK IN ASIA AND THE PACIFIC TEXT EXTRACT

Women and girls across the globe are disadvantaged by discriminatory regulation, policy, practices, behaviours and attitudes. Although many countries have made progress in some areas for women at work and beyond, gender equality has not been achieved in any nation, with undertakings to eliminate inequalities being only partially pursued.

In 2010, the United Nations (UN) Human Rights Council established a working group on the issue of discrimination, in law and practice, against women. Renewed in 2019, this mandate was renamed as the Working Group on Discrimination Against Women and Girls (UN Office of the High Commissioner for Human Rights, 2022). That year, the Working Group consulted extensively with national experts around the world on key issues and challenges for working women and their communities. In the Asia Pacific region, the Expert Group Meeting, which was held at the University of Sydney, involved representatives from trade unions, civil society organisations, employer organisations, universities and elsewhere. I would like to thank Marian Baird, Rae Cooper and the team at the Women and Work Research Group for their collaboration in organising this Expert Group Meeting.

This book extends the Working Group's (2020) global thematic report to the UN Human Rights Council, which focused on four themes — demography, globalisation, technological development and sustainability — with deeper analyses of working women in 10 countries in Asia Pacific, as well as a cross-country comparison. It confirms the report's observation that working women's challenges are substantial and require coordinated responses while nuancing our understanding of how the four thematic areas intersect with the lives of working women in different national contexts.



## Encountering China New Zealanders and the People's Republic

EDITED BY DUNCAN CAMPBELL AND BRIAN MOLOUGHNEY

December 2022 marks the fiftieth anniversary of the signing of diplomatic relations between China and New Zealand. In this collection of 50 texts, which range from essays to poems, a wide range of authors, from diplomats and students to politicians, academics and businesspeople, reflect on their experiences of and in China over the last half century. They form a unique insight into the changing face of what is now one of the world's greatest powers, and our relationship with it.

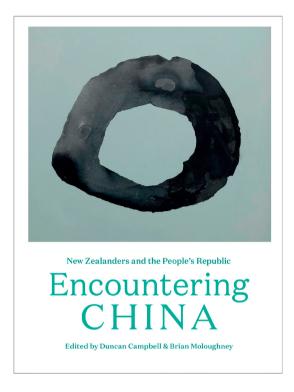
**DUNCAN CAMPBELL** has taught Chinese language at the University of Auckland and Victoria University of Wellington.

**BRIAN MOLOUGHNEY** has taught Chinese history at the University of Otago.

**PUBLISHED:** December 2022

ISBN: 9781991016157

Limpbound, 200 x 148mm. 392 pages. \$39.99



'Individually these memoirs are absorbing and enjoyable. Collectively the book gives a picture of the breadth and depth of the relationship that is often overlooked'

**CAPITAL MAGAZINE** 







#### **ENCOUNTERING CHINA TEXT EXTRACT**

Sometimes you travel a long way only to discover something that was there all along in the place you left behind.

We normally think of travel as bringing new experiences, and indeed it does. I encountered many new things when I first visited China in 1997 to study Chinese at Wuhan University. If I made a list, it would include the sea-sized Yangtze, the brilliant Laotian student footballers who removed beer bottle lids with their teeth, a young man reciting a poem by heart in the twilight, and the earthy taste of lotus root.

Another thing on that list would be my first experience of being a racially marked minority. As a person of European descent, I encountered the kind of racialised othering that was in fact just as much a facet of life in New Zealand, but which, as a member of the privileged white colonial majority here, I had never experienced directly. Of course, my experience wasn't at all equivalent to the racism experienced by Māori and others here in New Zealand. Whiteness continues to bring unfair privilege even when it is marked as other. Still, travelling to China brought home to me the racism of the place that I had left behind.

As a Māori poet, Hone Tūwhare (1922–2008) was of course all too familiar not just with the racialised othering that I experienced in China, but also with white privilege and colonisation. He writes about this in his poetic tribute to his late friend and mentor R. A. K. Mason (1905–1971) in what is also, unexpectedly, a poem about China:

Easy for you now, man. You've joined your literary ancestors, whilst I have problems still in finding mine, lost somewhere in the confusing swirl, now thick now thin, Victoriana-Missionary fog hiding legalized land-rape And gentlemen thugs.



## Tū Rangaranga

EDITED BY SHARON MCLENNAN, MARGARET FORSTER, RAND HAZOU, DAVID LITTLEWOOD AND CAROL NEILL

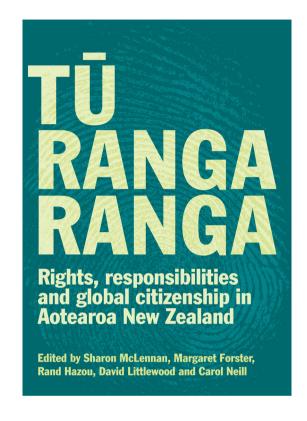
The biggest challenges of the twenty-first century require global solutions. Focusing on three of the most urgent problems of our time — climate change, conflict and poverty, and inequality — Tū Rangaranga introduces the notion of global citizenship, and what it means to be an active citizen in today's world. Part of a series of books exploring and promoting citizenship in Aotearoa and beyond, Tū Rangaranga joins Tūtira Mai (2021) and Tūrangawaewae (2022, 2017) in combining academic rigour with an examination of how to engage as an active citizen.

**SHARON MCLENNAN** teaches development studies and global citizenship at Massey University.

**DAVID LITTLEWOOD** is an historian who has held a range of teaching positions at Massey University and has published extensively from his research.

**PUBLISHED:** July 2022 **ISBN:** 9780995143128

Flexibound, 240 x 168mm. 344 pages. \$65



MARGARET FORSTER (Ngāti Kahungunu, Rongomaiwāhine) is an associate professor at Massey University and an expert in Māori knowledge systems and Māori engagement.

**CAROL NEILL** is a senior lecturer at Massey University and has worked across multiple disciplinary areas.

**RAND HAZOU** is a senior lecturer at Massey University and a theatre academic and facilitator.







#### AHO 4.2 IHUMĀTAO

humitatio is believed to be one of the rest places in Timaki Majaurus wither Moni settled and furmed. Archaeologists wave estimated that Majen coupled the reas from anyonic 1450. Mans whereas ontrinsed to couple and time the read in humitatio strough the early years of colorassacini, until 1650. Alers the law Table of the Colorassacini, until 1650. Alers the law Zabusini Walls and with the colorassacini, until 1650. Alers the law Zabusini Walls and with the colorassacini, until 1650. Alers the law Zabusini Walls and the Colorassacini, until 1650. Alers the law Zabusini Walls and the Colorassacini, until 1650. Alers the law Zabusini was colorassacini, until 1650. Alers the law Zabusini was colorassacini the New Zabusini and colorassacini the Coloras of the New Zabusini and colorassacini the New Zabusini and colorassacini the Colorassa of the New Zabusini and colorassacini the New Zabusini and colorassacini the Colorassa of the New Zabusini and colorassacini the Colorassacini and colorassacini the Colorassacini and colorassacini the Colorassacini and colorassacini the New Zabusini and colorassacini and colorassaci

arctis of Planish settlers as a privately ment farm for 150 years (arms of the city, and in 10 20 4 fee land was designated as special housing area in the city, and in 10 15 Planis Revenuo, along with restrives or other losses, started a campagin rich, they called 500 in — Shee Dur trans Lanciseppe They apposed the revelopment because of the historical, strail and anotherological significance of to strain a dampen of the properties of personnel or strain of the properties of the properties of personnel or strain or personnel or returned to many wherus, speep test, in an 20 person history and personnel to many wherus, speeple this, in 20 20 the linds was sold to the links where the personnel or personnel or the the personnel or the pers station in 2017, Traging to got breaches under the IJIX but the Rights of Indigenous IRIX, The III and III and III and III and III III and III III and III and

ne 2019 the UN Chief Human Rights manissioner visited humaflac.

SOUL's actions were also successful downly send familiate on humaflac.

An headiness appeared in news outlets your thing plots, and agained interest, and interest with a successful region of the manifest of the successful region of the appear with the stand of the spart of a page saw the stand of the spart of a post memory and the same tradigenous gifts that includes propess at Marana, sale times in the sear for signerous great great

is Brazil. The height of the protests at humidato coincided with the Maura Kea protests, where indigenous Hawaiians were demonstrating against a \$1.4-billio observatory on their sacered moustain, Mauna Kea. Much support was expressed back and forth between the groups and other led igeneous activists, including wishers from around the work.

E-250

AHO 6.2 WHAT ARE THE SDGS?

in 2015, the United Nations (UN) adopte 17 Sussimable Development Goals (SDI 71 Sussimable Development Goals (SDI 71 Sussimable Development Sussimable for peace and prospently for people and planet, new and into the flushelf (UN), n.d. pana. 1), were designed to not only guide government action but cross all spheres and levels of society, including chil social and the relians enter. This STIGs are not continued to the control of the control of the control south the relians enter. This STIGs are not

of a wiser UN resolution called the 2030
Gs). Agends for Sustainable Development,
else and advocate for worklands existainable
betterment of health, food security,
lageable equality, environmental protection
and more, Cee Chapter 16 for a more indepth dispossion of SDGs, poverty
with and inequality.

#### DEVELOPMENT GOALS



December 0 B. (14-)

106 TE BANGARANGA

and even backwards progress in international action to truly address globa challenges such as climate change, engoting conflict, and poverty and inequality has highlighted the inadequacy of such based power in density with big global challenges as they are, and it is commonly agreed that new ways of weeking cogether, incorporating wider ways of hinking, need to be from. The next section will consider examples that present the possibilities of meaningful partnerships tell by Indigenous peoples, for enabling effective positive change.

#### Rethinking global responsibilit

Indigenous people wordenside employ a visetay of traditional governance approaches that can percentally provide visible and abstractives on attractive processors of the providence of progress and development (white it consents of the property of the prop

beloged to inspire transformations in law, with the granting of tepic prescribed, or natural entire in their own right. By swing the attental week as a loring and legisl entire, rights of proceeds and goardnambly may be afferded to mountainly contained to a loring and the state of the containing on the state of the

In Accessors, the Whangauii River is seen as an ancestor for the Whangau Wite in March 2014; the New Zealland Parliament afforded legal personhood to of tiver with the name, Te Awa Tuyrus, endorsing the river as a legal person with in incumbent rights, powers, duties and liabilities for Awa Tuynas (Whangauii Ri Calians Sentlement) ACT 2015, sericina (J.O. Dee ky difference from other example of legal personality and rights of nature is the vesting of ownership of the rivert

RESPONSIBILITIES



## Tūrangawaewae Second edition

EDITED BY ELLA KAHU, TE RĀ MORIARTY, HELEN DOLLERY AND RICHARD SHAW

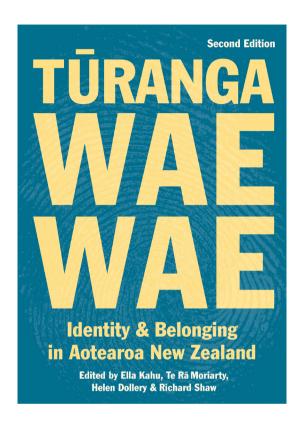
What is a New Zealander? How do we understand what makes Aotearoa New Zealand complex and unique? And what creates a sense of belonging and identity? In this revised and updated edition, experts again direct their sharp analysis at these and other important issues. Written for university students, it will appeal to anyone interested in where we have come from and where we are headed.

**ELLA KAHU** is a lecturer in the School of Psychology at Massey University.

**TE RĀ MORIARTY** (Ngāti Toa Rangatira, Ngāti Koata, Rangitāne and Ngāti Kahungunu) is an assistant lecturer in Te Pūtahi a Toi, the School of Māori Knowledge.

**RICHARD SHAW** is the Director BA (External Connections) at Massey University.

**HELEN DOLLERY** is a senior tutor in Massey's University's School of People, Environment and Planning.



**PUBLISHED:** July 2022 **ISBN:** 9781991016003

Limpbound, 230 x 163mm. 320 pages. \$60







are. The concept of privilege helps us to recognise that while racism, for example has serious negative impacts on some people, it also advantages others. Note that I say easier to such through the words, not easy. Being part of a privileged group does not necessarily mean life is easy — just that it is easier than for someone of non-privileged group, Recognising privilege is also not about bailing or sharing people — rather it is shour recognising the unearmed advantages that the socio

Many menaphens have been used to explain the concept of privilege, with Pagey Michmeloh viseoby active White privilege requesting the installed integrated core of the bees known. Meltimenth observed how difficult people find it to accept or to even see that they have privilege, and so, to adordsees this, she were used in of things in her life which she could come no but a woman of colour could not. Examples from the list include? It a traffice op pulsa no even; a not be sent in heave? It been sent to result the could count in the could count in the could count in the could count in the count of the count in the count in the count in the count of t

Earlier, Explained that Identities interested and interact. This is particularly important to understand when this like jour issues of power and oppression. Interesectionality is an idea first developed by Kimberlei Cereshaw (1984), and American lawys and solden in examinating the experiences of Mack women. She highlighted that considering the experiences of just one marginalised identity, and build, for example, ignores and discorts of just one marginalised identity, build, for example, ignores and discorts of just one marginalised identity, and and sender in part of the properties of the part of the properties of the same for action and sender in part of the part of t

there are not over the state of the content of the

34 TERANGANNEWS



#### Places:

#### Introduction

Trudie Cain an

et tils of tils book is Törmayawawa. Edentity and krienjenje in Antarova Vardanda A. Te Bå Glavinsen i Graghera, i Turkayawawawa (massu yoch red or pecial pjace of belingtig, and as soch we ask those who brea this book redects on the jaca on which they stand, whether it has been in Antarous Novie and of et offereior. The first two parts of this book support such as redirence, the standard of the standard o

#### About Part 3

Haman georgaphers define y later a st. space which is agiven social massine, the base active material massine, and the mass activity and magnitude. Which the disp all encomposition as a saturating point, it is easy to see how place provide the contents through which as a saturating point, it is easy to see how places provide the contents and template and identity as situs of the duties. It is executive, consider, freedom, and material and learning as situs of the duties on executive, content, and material as the content of the duties of the d

154 TERREPARKE

One of the most powerful way of certaining assess of place in through shared distinct and interest containing a stress of the certain is an Consention can be a first property of the containing a stress of the containing a stress of the containing a stress of the first place and the

The does that normal dictare behavior is important, because it underlines to way in which power is subsidied in place. Their is a standard, or him do place as normal, but they study are because how they are transvarted, organized and study and the study are transvarted, organized and study and their study are transverse to the study as the s

consequences for identity, citizenship and a sense of belonging.

The three chapters comprising this section consider the estent to which place
matters for the construction of identity in different place-based concess. Each
considers a different kind of place, and argoes that place matters very much indeed
talk the preceding sections of this look, this one has a conceptual templare which
binds the contributing chapters together and links the section to the overall theme

- Interactions with others: We consider the ways in which our presence and engagement with others in different places help shape identity. Importantly, we think about this as a reciprocal process, so we also consider the extent to which such interactions shape the very places it
- which they occur.

  2. Structuring relations: We recognise that places are shaped by formal

PLACES: INTRODUCTION



#### Long march to recognition

the Fe North to Pollament to decuse the Mer North to Pollament to the Countril loss. A media of that a presentative was conceeded of that a presentative was conceeded of the Meri Wenners Wetter League. What to Copper in Indicate the League was to port large with the Countril loss of the Countril loss o

The Land March combined the force of Pagi Paramage per practicalism with the andreast on proceeding and a facilitation of the first manage the support of the friend of the first manages and the first manages of the first manages and the first manages are the first manages and the first from common facilitation and the first from from the first from the

First the seasof state the recovery and no furthermore on a 10-choic bursting, a position with 6,000,000 appeareds. Government or allowed to the language of the season of the provention of the contractive consultation procedures and progressive Meeting of the procedure and application and perfect the selective of the procedure of energy, and resources to acquire the materials needed, such as large trees to built the homes and defences. The på could then house one or many hapfi, depending on the size of the area and its fortifications.

Related buyer dher made up the less, the means bear (Williams, et al., a few and in the largest of the relative last group and rest one does once them the seaso wake. The bit inhabited a large are an Ind an inhighe all occupied by the man form of the less of

#### Marai Withi

Within to so Malest the marse is the central location. It is the place that all of the whitams, hapfu and but can go boke to and call their own; it is the trigone or of a Milest community (Most, Joss), it consists of a masse kine, which is the eyes space of the marse a whatems, this celled a whote infigura or a figure whate whateks; a whatemy, and possibly other whome sould for elegancing alteriors exarts alrepting quarters. The whatems is often named after a promisent ancessor turn up be named after many danging for instance, an against one so, he Teleke Mo.

Many kungaya take place on the mazes, including polwint, but, celebration rangilungs and any activity the bankilings, the local people, choose, Amenini is always given to appropriate prescool, which is upheld as the kasse of the maze is deadly 2,00%. The kasse is the way thus practices are conducted on the mases, and specific to explore, now. It applied and whataur. Therefore, witnessing the kasse in action specific core points. In the plant of whataur. Therefore, witnessing the kasse in action and the properties of the plant of the plant

One of the most widely seen events on a marae is the pöwlairi. A pöwlairi is the alditional practice of welcoming people onto the marae, and follows a sequence events facilitated by the eatings at wheman. They have the authority or not which is a they choose, and the knwa of it will be alligned to their area and the hakapuna milliations that the local excelose share with other marae.

TANGATA WHENCH ...



## 30 Queer Lives

Conversations with LGBTQIA+ New Zealanders

**MATT MCEVOY** 

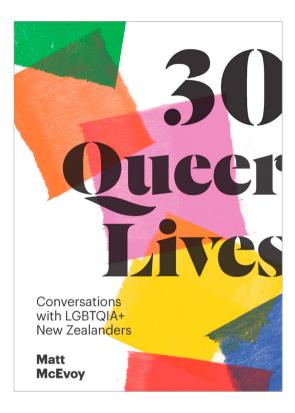
30 Queer Lives explores the lives, struggles and successes of LGBTQIA+ New Zealanders, from north to south and from soldiers, celebrities, lawyers, drag queens, businesspeople and Olympians to farmers and fa`afafine. From the famous — including Grant Robertson, Gareth Farr and Chlöe Swarbrick — to the less well known, these 30 stories encourage empathy and understanding, challenge stereotypes, and offer courage and hope.

MATT MCEVOY spreads his time between teaching piano, accepting the occasional local technology contract, and writing, with a particular interest in social history and the diverse stories of extraordinary people who are seldom given a voice in New Zealand culture. He is the author of *The Grey Lynn Book*, published in 2018.

**PUBLISHED:** February 2022

ISBN: 9780995122925

Limpbound, 230 x 163mm. 328 pages. \$39.99



'A wonderfully encouraging book that I'm sure many of us had wished we had when we were young. The perfect gift for young allies, the recently out, family, and anyone just seeking to understand'

**NEW ZEALAND LISTENER** 







#### 30 QUEER LIVES TEXT EXTRACT

Before I began writing this book, I thought I had some understanding of the queer people of Aotearoa, having counted myself among them for decades.

As a gay Kiwi kid growing up through Auckland Catholic schools, books about All Blacks, Sir Edmund Hillary or wealthy businessmen were ubiquitous in the school library or bookshops, while stories about other New Zealanders were rarely, if ever, seen. My motley crew of friends and I wanted to read about New Zealanders we could relate to, but the singular elevation of the sports hero genre led to a sense of isolation, making us feel that perhaps we weren't 'real New Zealanders'.

The people you'll meet inside this book hail from a wide range of backgrounds of sexuality, gender, ethnicity and privilege, and they stretch the length of the country, from Panguru to Invercargill. Travelling across Aotearoa to bring their 30 stories together, meeting them and listening carefully to their life stories cut through landscapes of hardship and tragedy, love and triumph. As they opened a window to their interior worlds, each person I met expanded my own horizons and my understanding of the diversity of human experience.

Most of these people don't see themselves as role models, but to me they certainly are. The stories of what drives them to forge ahead in the face of numerous obstacles are told with honesty and generosity. They show us how to live with integrity, optimism, hope, determination and compassion. They refuse to fade into the background, or to maintain a self-defeating façade. Instead, they channel their energies into creating lives of meaning, creativity and authenticity.



## It Takes a Village

A guide to Matakana and its surrounding districts

LAURAINE JACOBS

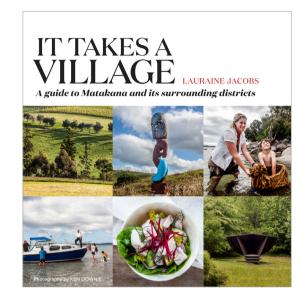
Matakana village lies at the heart of one of New Zealand's loveliest regions, where rolling hills and small valleys are fringed by glorious beaches and gentle estuaries. Perhaps best known these days for the Saturday morning farmers' market and stunning beaches like Tāwharanui, in the past decades it's become home to an increasing number of artisanal food businesses, wineries, restaurants, cafés and accommodation providers. It Takes a Village lets readers in on the secrets only locals know and is an expert companion to all the area has to offer, written by one of New Zealand's best-known food writers.

LAURAINE JACOBS is one of New Zealand's best-known food writers, with a magazine career stretching back to Cuisine magazine and the New Zealand Listener and including writing or editing twelve books.

PUBLISHED: September 2021

ISBN: 9780995143104

Limpbound, 200 x 200mm. 172 pages. \$45



'A very informative and enjoyable read. [The author's] passion and enthusiam shine through'

LYN POTTER. NZ BOOKLOVERS







#### walks, parks & beaches









### A Queer Existence

The lives of young gay men in Aotearoa New Zealand

**MARK BEEHRE** 

A Queer Existence is a major documentary project that uses photographic portraiture and oral history to record the life experiences of a group of 27 gay men born since the passing of the Homosexual Law Reform Act in 1986, whose life experiences have been very different to earlier generations of gay New Zealand men. Candid, powerful and affecting, the first-person narratives of A Queer Existence form a valuable and unique insight into how gay men continue to have to step out of the main stream and face their own challenges as they forge their queer identities.

MARK BEEHRE trained as a specialist physician (MB, ChB, FRACP), and has continued to work part-time in medicine while studying and practising photography.

**PUBLISHED:** September 2021

ISBN: 9780995146570

Limpbound, 225 x 210mm. 344 pages. \$45



'A valuable record of a moment in time . . . it will provide a resource for young men seeking experiences of comparison but it is also a fine historical record of the individual and social attitudes in the early 21st century'

DAVID HERKT, KETE BOOKS





#### A QUEER EXISTENCE TEXT EXTRACT

For me, the strangest thing about the whole Homosexual Law Reform campaign is that, at a personal level, I remember nothing at all about it. In 1985 I was in my third year of university, struggling to preserve a Christian faith that in years past had been a vital and life-changing part of my life, and profoundly closeted. I have clear recollections of the Springbok Tour, David Lange's nuclear-free policy, and the Rainbow Warrior affair, and yet those 16 months of demonstrations, debate and intensive media coverage have left no impact at all on my memory. I had been aware of my attraction to men since the start of high school, but never spoke of that to anyone. During the summer of 1985/1986 I fell deeply in love with a man I knew from church, and the realisation of what was happening precipitated a crisis that took me to the verge of suicide. 'I'm a Christian, and I'm in love with a man,' I said to myself one night in my bedroom, 'and these two things are irreconcilable.' The months that followed were some of the worst of my life, and it was to be another 10 years before I had moved forward in my theology, and my sense of self, to the point that I was able to come out.

Doing the research for this essay has been like reading about events in a far-away country or a remote period of history. I discovered that, on 14 August 1986, lesbian and gay activists infiltrated and disrupted a meeting held by the anti-gay American Lou Sheldon at the North Shore Faith Centre in Auckland. My parents, with whom I was living, attended that church every Sunday, as did I occasionally. I have no recollection of that at all. Just two vignettes from the whole campaign have lodged in my mind. The first is of the noticeboard outside our downstairs lecture theatre on the medical school campus in Grafton, where the students' Christian Fellowship to which I belonged had pinned up that infamous petition. I signed it. Aware as I was of my desires, I sincerely believed that to act on them would have been wrong. The second is of walking down Wellesley Street with a classmate on the way to the bus. It must have been the day after the final vote. 'Well, we're legal now,' he said. He wasn't a close friend. I didn't know how to reply.



### Invisible

New Zealand's history of excluding Kiwi-Indians

JACQUELINE LECKIE

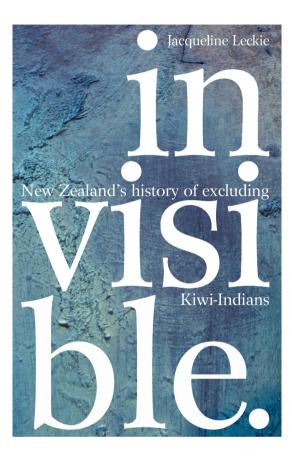
Despite our mythology of benign race relations, Aotearoa New Zealand has a long history of underlying prejudice and racism. The experiences of Indian migrants and their descendants, either historically or today, are still poorly documented and most writing has focused on celebration and integration. Invisible speaks of survival and the real impacts racism has on the lives of Indian New Zealanders. It uncovers a story of exclusion that has rendered Kiwi-Indians invisible in the historical narratives of the nation.

writer based in Ōtepoti Dunedin. She is a former adjunct research fellow with the Stout Centre for New Zealand Studies at Victoria University of Wellington. Her research is concerned with the Indian diaspora, development, gender, ethnicity, mental health and work within the Asia Pacific.

PUBLISHED: August 2021

ISBN: 9780995140721

Limpbound, 234 x 153mm. 248 pages. \$39.99



'A fine example of the sort of history we need to know in order to understand our present'

**NORTH & SOUTH** 







#### INVISIBLE TEXT EXTRACT

Employment has been one of the main areas where Kiwi-Indians have faced discrimination: in obtaining work, promotions and appointments, and in purchasing land and businesses. White race organisations argued that competition from Asians in employment and business was a reason to restrict immigration.

Indian politician Srinivasa Sastri confirmed that Indians suffered racial prejudice in employment when he toured New Zealand as part of a mission to investigate the conditions of Indians in the white Dominions in 1922. Discrimination, in both formal and covert forms, affected those in self-employment and in waged work. Calls to exclude Indians from the workplace were tied to immigration exclusion. Discrimination at work could be all-pervasive, affecting residence and accommodation. Although exclusionary demands to introduce legislation to restrict or exclude Indians from employment or property ownership surfaced, formal enactment of this agitation was rare, given that it would have been at odds with New Zealand's egalitarian ethos.



## Tūtira Mai

Making change in Aotearoa New Zealand

EDITED BY DAVID BELGRAVE AND GILES DODSON

'What can we do?' is a common response when we are faced with social, political or environmental issues. At this critical time, the ability to actively engage with problems that are important to our communities is a vital skill. Tūtira Mai helps readers to generate realistic and effective ways to make change, with first-hand accounts of success and failure through real-world case studies. Topics include justice reform, gender in the classroom, environmental care and management, sport and positive social change, taking action on mental health, digital democracy, social entrepreneurship and direct action.

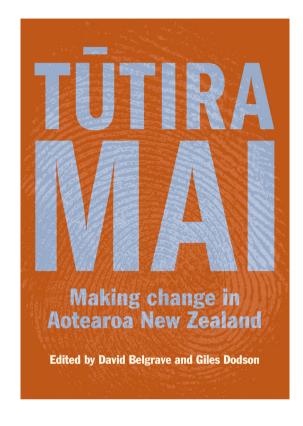
**PUBLISHED:** July 2021 **ISBN:** 9780995122994

Limpbound, 230 x 163mm. 440 pages. \$55









**DAVID BELGRAVE** is a lecturer in citizenship and politics in the School of People, Environment and Planning at Massey University. His research interests are New Zealand foreign policy, East Asian security, the Cold War and environmental politics.

GILES DODSON is a lecturer and course coordinator at Massey University. His research and teaching interests are public participation in social change and civic engagement, and science and environmental communication, decision-making and policy.



#### 09.

#### Citizen participation in Hector's dolphin management in Aotearoa Changing approaches

Anna Palliser

#### Introduction

The section of project of group's here been galaring resources from an ecriminances, they have also been developing more seal ratios to protine the errors from over exploitation. For example, as America, lang whereas imposed for the local belief may place a till now an appelled a horizon imposed to the local belief may place a till now an appelled a balance, enricemental action from the condition of the local belief and balance and the local belief may be a seal of the local belief and possible of the local belief and the local belief and the local developments and in reflect the social and political rooms and values of the ten for the local belief and the local belief and the local belief and local belief and the local belief and the local belief and the developments and in reflect the social and political rooms and values of the enble bady contended by groups of claims with a dismost many and how many lowers to be bady contended by groups of claims with a dismost room and the local and also been and tendent in plate of different groups of the semily power and a low many lateral belief and the local and manutant government.

135

#### CASE STUDY TWO:

#### CMDP

Madeleine Holder

In Signature 2011, I started a Burble account called Cottage Mb (bold Pc. The International Pc. Mc Pc.

The macro is was competited to start at legal criticaring disk a pics. In this, ever six was a young amount in Facionement (as well as in instruct.) Have received an even constanting of unsolicide placeture of this souther, an experience is have been included price and experience as the critical critical price and experience as the critical critical price and experience as the critical critical price and experience as the critical price and agreement and experience as the critical price and agreement and a second price and agreement and applications and applications and applications and applications and applications are also as the critical price and agreement and applications are also as a second price and an application are also as a second price and applications are also as a second price as a second price and applications are also as a second price and applications are also as a second price as a second price and applications are also as a second price as a second

132 CASE STUD

Critique My Dick Pic, then, has two explicit functions: to improve the quality of ick pics, and to give a woman — me — the opportunity to have the 1sts word on a ind of communication that is often intended to preder women showled, silenced not consent. I emissaged it as being a project about the female gaze! I was a woman, not i wanted to talk about what women find one yand what they don't, and to explain onen why their dick pics were failing to have the intended effect — assuming they men why their dick pics.

So, I set about establishing the fundh account and a decisated email for submissions, and then proof or a call on Meeting Propose's Willing beautiful exists or critique, I was other asked, during the life of the project, from I guaranteed rough material to review. The was a histories question to me, because right from he start in excluded more disks picts than I could be very tope to priciogar. Pictures were mailed to me in great wews, and the best of could hope was to packed one of them or reviews per day — a commitment that varied depending on how busy I was in other charges of the III is a commitment that varied depending on how busy I was in other charges of the III is a commitment that varied depending on how busy I was in other charges of the III is a commitment that varied depending on how busy I was in other charges of the III is a commitment that varied depending on how busy I was in other charges.

I quasiny misted that shying to cause a female gave was a compositional grouped. An assurption that where want to loval, a general, and they desired want to loval presents. And will see that they are a set of quasing the season of the set of

133

## O3. Practising ethics Everyday morality, role morality and institutional morality

Vanessa Schouten

#### Introduction

Whether or not we realise it, a lot of the everyday decisions we make are in far moral decisions. Decisions as simple as what to wear, what to eat, or how to spen our time and money can all be subject to ethical examination.

Societies benefities at studied in one attached to the attache

otherwise would have been.

er to professional 'ethics' and personal 'morality', but then's no meaningful ence between a moral decision and an ethical decision. Both are decisions a

39



## Tree Sense Ways of thinking about trees SUSETTE GOLDSMITH

At a moment when the planet is so clearly in peril, the trees stand as both guardians and messengers. They have words for us — if only we would listen. We need to build a robust 'tree sense'. This collection of essays, art and poetry by artists, activists, ecologists and advocates — including Philip Simpson, Anne Noble, Elizabeth Smither, Kennedy Warne and Glyn Church — discusses the many ways in which humans need trees, and how our future is laced into their roots and branches.

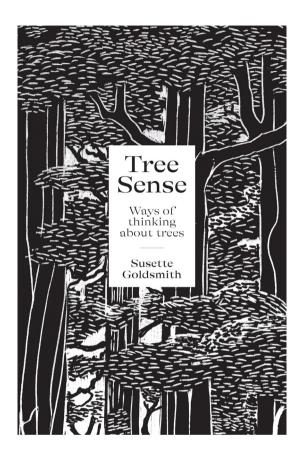
SUSETTE GOLDSMITH is of Ngāti Māhanga and Pākehā descent. She is an independent writer and editor of non-fiction, and Adjunct Research Fellow at the Stout Research Centre for New Zealand Studies, Victoria University of Wellington.

**PUBLISHED:** June 2021 **ISBN:** 9780995140745

Limpbound, 198 x 128mm. 256 pages. \$37







'A well-designed and visually engaging book . . . the essays it contains are, now more than ever, of social, cultural and political necessity and importance'

DAVID HERKT, NEW ZEALAND HERALD

'An ecological tour de force'

MURRAY WILLIAMS, RNZ

#### TREE SENSE TEXT EXTRACT

Although only one tree may be visible in the ground, there may be many invisible trees at work within its drip line, all of which are constructed in the minds of observers according to the meanings and values they hold, and consequently impose, upon the blameless tree. We see trees differently. Some of us affectionately consider them to be sentient beings, while others prioritise their practical attributes of shade and shelter, carbon sequestration, timber production, botanical collection and food. Where some people stand back in awe of the beauty of their autumnal colour changes, others grumble at their leaf-fall. While some champion our indigenous trees, others find superior beauty in exotics, and while some work to protect trees, others labour to fell them.

We may regard trees through any one or any combination of these various lenses, and if this book has a predominant purpose it is to demonstrate to you, the reader, that there are other ways of thinking about trees. Of course, the other way recommended by each of this book's contributors is the manner in which they individually appraise trees. And although we may come from a variety of disciplines and experiences, collectively we are biased; each of us has a deep respect for trees.

Probably, you feel the same way. If you were not interested in the environment and its trees, why else would you select this volume from the bookshop table, library shelf or a friend's desk? To a certain extent this book will preach to the converted. But that's all right, because your thoughts, your opinions and your ways of thinking about trees are valuable. And as we all face up to climate change and the ongoing, alarming challenges to our natural world, we need to stick together, draw strength from one another and preach to the unconverted as well.



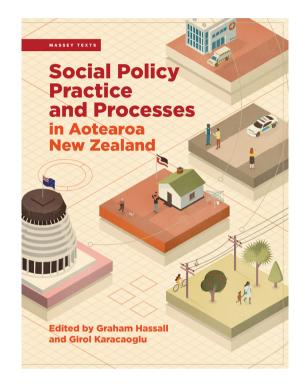
## Social Policy Practice and Processes in Aotearoa New Zealand

**EDITED BY GRAHAM HASSALL** AND GIROL KARACAOGLU

This book is essential reading for firstyear tertiary students in social policy and related subjects, as well as the wider policy-making community. The huge breadth of coverage includes policy design and implementation, big data, social investment, taxation and social policy, and policy monitoring and evaluation. Chapters on the key policy domains of health, education, housing, poverty, justice, families and children, gender, among others, are described, along with appraisals of the policy impacts of alternating approaches to government through the first two decades of the twenty-first century.

**GRAHAM HASSALL** is is a research associate in the School of Government at Victoria University of Wellington.

GIROL KARACAOGLU is head of the School of Government at Victoria University of Wellington.



PUBLISHED: February 2021

ISBN: 9780995137837

Limpbound, 250 x 190mm. 456 pages. \$75











#### Case study:



## The New New Zealand

**PAUL SPOONLEY** 

This major new book by Distinguished Professor Paul Spoonley looks at our rapidly growing population and the dramatically changing demographics within it. To his mind, we are not taking enough notice and we urgently need a population policy. With chapters including 'Why would anyone want to live in Auckland?', this book will fuel many a dinner party and policy-making conversation.

PAUL SPOONLEY is one of New Zealand's leading academics and a Fellow of the Royal Society Te Apārangi. He has led numerous externally funded research programmes, has has written or edited 25 books and is a regular commentator in the news media.

PUBLISHED: August 2020

ISBN: 9780995122987

Limpbound, 234 x 153mm. 288 pages. \$39.99







In 2030 there may be six million of us. One and a half million of us will live overseas. We will be clustered in Auckland, dependent on migration, and worried about a shortage of workers. We haven't planned for this. We need to.

The New New Zealand. Facing demographic disruption. Paul Spoonley.

'The themes of the book take on greater urgency in the light of the further pressure that [we] will be placed under because of the impacts of Covid-19'

ANDREW BUTCHER, BETHLEHEM
TERTIARY INSTITUTE

#### THE NEW NEW ZEALAND TEXT EXTRACT

A very different Aotearoa New Zealand is emerging. Much of the demographic change is unprecedented in this young country, and in human history in general. On the one hand is the very large size of the cohort of those reaching age 65 and living longer. On the other is a fertility implosion, as family formation changes and births decline. The demographic structure is changing to such a degree that much of what we have put in place by way of policy or the provision of amenities and services is simply no longer appropriate or adequate.

If we do not engage with the implications of our current and future demography, using new (and often radically different) thinking, we gift future generations of New Zealanders a number of problems. We do them a major disservice.

After all, we have got to five million people far more quickly than anyone had predicted, at a rate the public was probably largely oblivious to. If those growth trends continue, how long until we are at six million? Is there a willingness to understand the evidence and to be open to what demographers are pointing out? And how proactive and forward-looking are our leaders likely to be? The new New Zealand is here, and we need to talk about it.



## Sleeping Better in Pregnancy

**CLARE LADYMAN WITH** LEIGH SIGNAL

Featuring the latest research from New Zealand's internationally renowned Sleep/Wake Research Centre, this beautiful book has trusted and authoritative information for New Zealand mothers-to-be. It helps pregnant women make the most of sleep opportunities during a time when a good night's sleep is crucial for their health and the health of their babies.

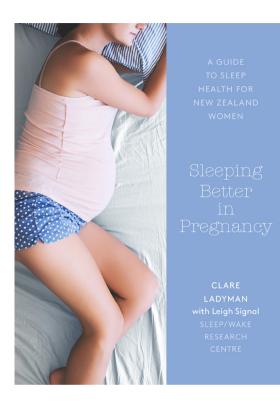
CLARE LADYMAN's PhD looked at how sleep and mental health are related throughout pregnancy and postnatal periods, and how providing information on sleep can help reduce the likelihood of mothers experiencing depression. She completed her research studies at the Sleep/Wake Research Centre and Massey University.

LEIGH SIGNAL is an associate professor and Portfolio Director, Fatigue Management and Sleep Health, at the Sleep/Wake Research Centre, Massey University, Wellington.

PUBLISHED: July 2020

ISBN: 9780995131897

Limpbound, 198 x 148mm. 128 pages. \$24.99











#### LIGHT SLEEP AND DEEP SLEEP

NREM 2 (stable light sleep) and NREM 3 (deep sleep).

From light skeep through to deep sleep, brain activity becomes progressively slower.

If we look at just one cycle of NREM and REM from the last diagram,

we can see how NREM is broken down into its different parts.

we can see how NREM 18 broken down into its different parts.

NREM 1, NREM 2, NREM 3 and REM are the four sleep stages we cycle through while sleeping. From being awake, almost everyone enters sleep through NREM 1, the transitional phase between wake and ciners succeptioning in Nation I, the transactional phase occaved was and sleep. We spend only a short time in NREM 1, but it's long enough for our body to slow down and relax before moving into NREM 2. This is a more stable type of light sleep. It's here that the body temperature ecreases and heart rate and breathing slow down. We then progress to NREM 3, the deep sleep stage. In this stage there are hardly any muscle movements and it's more difficult to wake someone.

REM sleep is a very active time for the brain and is the time when

by periods of increased heart rate, increased blood pressure and, as the name suggests, rapid eye movements. However, while our eyes are moving, our bodies are almost completely paralysed — possibly a built-in protection mechanism so we don't act out our dreams! Body temperature is not well regulated during REM, which could explain why
we can sometimes wake feeling hot and sweaty.

Sleep stages have different names: NREM 1 (N1 or Stage 1), NREM 2

(N2 or Stage 2) and NREM 3 (N3 or Stage 3).



	deep sleep



THREE STEPS TO GETTING HEALTHY SLEEP There are three aspects of sleep that are really important for overall



### Will to Win

## LANA MCCARTHY, ANDY MARTIN AND GEOFF WATSON

Will to Will reveals insights about team culture and leadership through interviews with 12 legends of New Zealand netball. This is a fascinating deep-dive into the development of the Silver Ferns' traditions, the evolution of team culture and the nuts-and-bolts of leadership at an elite sporting level.

**DR LANA MCCARTHY** is a lecturer in teacher education at Charles Sturt University, Australia. She was formerly an assistant lecturer in the School of Sport, Exercise and Nutrition at Massey University, Palmerston North.

**DR ANDY MARTIN** is a professor in the School of Sport, Exercise and Nutrition at Massey University, Palmerston North. He is the lead author of *Outdoor & Experiential Learning* (2004). He co-authored *Legends in Black* with Geoff Watson and Tom Johnson (2014).

**DR GEOFF WATSON** is a senior lecturer in the School of Humanities at Massey University, Palmerston North, where he teaches history. He co-authored *Sport and the New Zealanders: A History* with Greg Ryan (2018).



PUBLISHED: June 2020

ISBN: 9780995113558

Limpbound, 234 x 153mm. 256 pages. \$39.99







#### WILL TO WIN TEXT EXTRACT

One of the biggest challenges for me as a coach was after the World Championships win in 1987. I had a great team that was really united. They were amazing because they knew what they wanted, and several of them had been at the 1983 World Championships when we didn't handle the final very well. When I sat on the sideline of that tournament in 1987, I'd been coaching the New Zealand team since 1974, and for the first time I almost saw the work ahead to develop a new team, as three or four of them were going to retire. So when I came back to New Zealand there was a new group of players going to come into the national team.

It was going to be very difficult for the next coach because Trinidad and Tobago, who came second [at the World Championships], were the team that was going to tour New Zealand the next year. I thought if the new coach got out there and Trinidad beat New Zealand — which they'd never done — the public would never forgive her. She'd have the critics on her shoelaces. So I thought I would stay on for that year, as I could afford to lose.

However, I had to grow some players quickly and I was mean to those players; I really gave them a hard time, there's no doubt about it. I nearly killed them. We won the first game, but lost the second, in Palmerston North; and then in Christchurch Sandy Edge ruptured her Achilles, although we went on to win that game, and the series. After we lost in Palmerston North reporters approached with a mic and mentioned it being 'the first time you've ever lost to Trinidad and Tobago'. I replied, 'Well, that's one record we don't have to worry about any more, isn't it?'

— Dame Lois Muir



### Free to Be Children

#### **ROBYN SALISBURY**

Registered clinical psychologist Robyn
Salisbury seeks the wisdom of those
who have devoted their lives to working
in the area of child sexual abuse. Driven
by Salisbury's wish to challenge abused
children's invisibility and abusive
adolescent's and adult's power, this book
makes a major and unique contribution
to understanding how we can best tackle
child sexual abuse as a nation, and how
urgent it is that we do.

ROBYN SALISBURY is a registered clinical psychologist and sex therapist with many years' experience in private practice. Her particular interests are in-depth individual psychotherapy and dealing with issues of sexuality and intimacy with individuals and couples. For many years, as 'Mrs Salisbury', she has written a weekly magazine column that focuses on relationship and sexuality. Her practice is based in Palmerston North.

PUBLISHED: March 2020

**ISBN:** 9780995123007

Limpbound, 234 x 153mm. 312 pages. \$39.99



'I cannot recommend this book strongly enough'

BERNADETTE BERRY, NZ COLLEGE OF CLINICAL PSYCHOLOGISTS







#### FREE TO BE CHILDREN TEXT EXTRACT

We New Zealanders are a compassionate and generous people. We want nothing but the best for our young people. Our vision for childhood is one where its taonga — our children — are nourished and nurtured, and where they thrive. But child abuse, and in particular child sexual abuse, casts a sharp shadow across this vision. Increasingly we are aware of the power of this shadow and the price it demands from too many of our children. That cost is physical, emotional, psychological, indeed spiritual. It can leave children diminished and broken. The tragic fact is that New Zealand has had, and continues to have, a major problem with child sexual abuse. It is a crisis. No instance of abuse of a child is acceptable, but the rate of child sexual abuse in this country is profoundly concerning. [...]

Free to Be Children makes an excellent and contemporary contribution to the discussion of child sexual abuse. It will provoke thought on this crisis. It will broaden readers' understanding of the key issues at play. It will contribute to a better response and encourage a more professional and effective practice across all disciplines. It should be required reading for anyone working in the field, and it will richly repay careful reading.

— Judge Andrew Becroft, Children's Commissioner



### We Are Here

CHRIS MCDOWALL AND TIM DENEE

A unique atlas of New Zealand, this mix of graphs, maps and illustrations is both beautiful and enlightening. It tells us where we are, here, in Aotearoa. Each stunning graphic answers a question: Who visits us? How many fish are in the sea? Where do our cats go to at night? Essays by some of New Zealand's best thinkers complete the package.

DR CHRIS MCDOWALL is a data scientist and visualisation designer. He has worked as a cartographer at the University of Auckland, at Landcare Research, and at the National Library of New Zealand as manager of DigitalNZ Systems.

**TIM DENEE** is a graphic designer and illustrator. He has designed book covers, learning resources, editorial illustrations, websites, apps, brands and interactive experiences.

PUBLISHED: October 2019

ISBN: 9780994141538

Hardback, 290 x 253mm. 240 pages. \$70







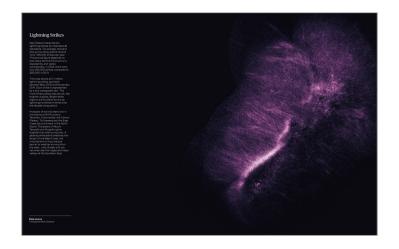


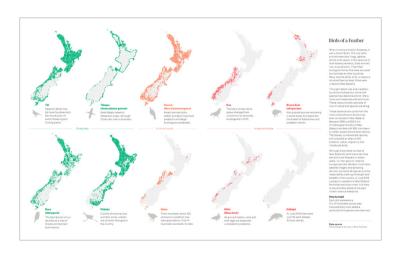
'Data as poetry, as art, as cartography. A revelation.
Buy it for everyone . . .'

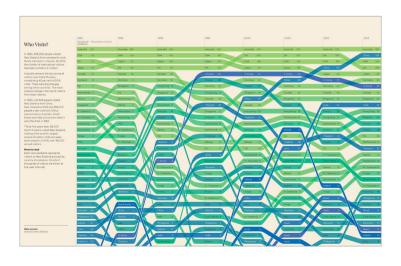
THE SPINOFF



WINNER OF BEST FIRST BOOK, ILLUSTRATED NON-FICTION, AT THE 2020 OCKHAM NEW ZEALAND BOOK AWARDS









## Heartland Strong

EDITED BY MARGARET BROWN, BILL KAYE-BLAKE AND PENNY PAYNE

The decline of our small towns and loss of population is a long-running concern in provincial New Zealand. In this breakthrough book, a range of experts look at how rural communities can build resilience and strengthen their economic and social fabric. With useful case studies and proven policy suggestions.

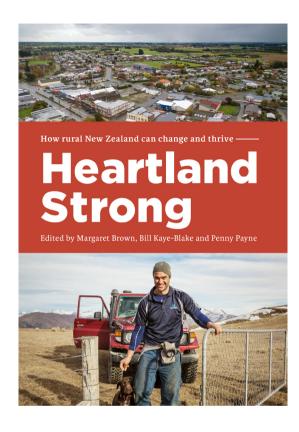
**DR MARGARET BROWN** is a senior social scientist in the People and Agriculture team at AgResearch.

**DR BILL KAYE-BLAKE** is a director at PricewaterhouseCoopers (PwC).

**PENNY PAYNE** is a social scientist in the People and Agriculture team at AgResearch.

**PUBLISHED:** April 2019 **ISBN:** 9780995109599

Limpbound, 200 x 148mm. 240 pages. \$37









#### **HEARTLAND STRONG TEXT EXTRACT**

The future of New Zealand's rural communities is unclear. Empty shops, depopulation and lack of jobs are all offered as signs that many towns are dying. However, the strength of social ties and development of digital technologies, the innovations in rural entrepreneurship and the functioning informal economy suggest that some rural communities are in good health.

As researchers, we wanted to know what people in these towns thought about their own resilience, so we went and asked them. In 2016 we held a series of workshops in several small North Island towns and asked residents how their communities were doing. To some extent, what they said wasn't surprising. They pointed to businesses and government offices that had closed, to environmental issues that needed addressing, to schools and clubs that didn't have enough members, and to difficulties accessing services such as healthcare, post offices and banks.

At the same time, they talked about what they did have. They had good schools with excellent staff. They had natural resources such as rivers, lakes and bush for locals and tourists to use. They spoke of strong Māori culture with proud whakapapa and diverse iwi. Most of all, they talked about living in places where they knew people on the street and could stop for a natter and a cuppa. They identified strong rural communities and a sense of belonging.



## The Journal of Urgent Writing 2017

**EDITED BY SIMON WILSON** 

Following on from the success of the 2016 edition, this book contains essays that are provocative, passionate and argumentative and cover a range of current topics. The 2017 edition is edited by Simon Wilson and features essays by Morgan Godfery, Jess Berentson-Shaw, David Cohen, Emma Espiner, Jo Randerson, Victor Rodger and Max Harris.

**SIMON WILSON** was the Auckland affairs editor at *The Spinoff* and now writes for the *New Zealand Herald*. He is a regular observer of and commentator on Auckland urban issues. He is the former editor of *Metro* and *Cuisine* magazines.

**PUBLISHED:** November 2017

ISBN: 9780994141569

Limpbound, 234 x 153mm. 312 pages. \$39.99







## THE JOURNAL OF URGENT WRITING 2017 TEXT EXTRACT

Imagine if our cultural and institutional rituals and behaviours were Māori. Think, for example, about all those election debates. Instead of partisan and predictable performances, naff attempts by politicians to personalise themselves with references to 'hard-working Kiwis' or that summer they spent mucking in with the common folk at the meat works, imagine if we'd had a Māori framework. What if Bill English and Andrew Little had been required to recite their pepeha (ancestry) and then have a significant waiata they'd selected to perform. What if they'd had to bring a rōpu (group) willing to tautoko (support) them and sing it with them. In te ao Māori the art of formal speech-making, whaikōrero, is elevated. A great speaker has an appreciation of history, wit and metaphor. Māori oratory is closer to poetry in some settings and our speakers are performers. They can use the stage — whether it is the paepae, the community hall or parliament — to great effect, with dramatic pauses, jokes and impassioned exhortations littered throughout.

Wouldn't you rather have watched that?

Why stop there? Think about the economy, immigration, housing, the environment and aged care through the lens of a Māori New Zealand — these are all issues that could benefit if the paradigm were tikanga Māori.

- Emma Espiner, 'We're All Māori Now'



## **Precarity**

EDITED BY SHILOH GROOT, CLIFFORD VAN OMMEN, BRIDGETTE MASTERS-AWATERE AND NATASHA TASSELL-MATAMUA

Leading UK economist Guy Standing has referred to the precariat as a class-in-the-making. This important book moves beyond the world of labour to identify and illustrate other forms of precarity in New Zealand, including the lack of opportunities for cultural expression and the struggle to be safe.

SHILOH GROOT, Ngati Pikiao, Ngati Uenukukopako, is a lecturer in Social Psychology at the University of Auckland. She is the cochair of the tangata whenua caucus for the New Zealand Coalition to End Homelessness.

**CLIFFORD VAN OMMEN** is a senior lecturer at the Centre for Psychology at Massey University. He has published in the area of critical neuroscience, body studies and the history of psychology.

#### **BRIDGETTE MASTERS-AWATERE**, Te

Rarawa, Tūwharetoa ki Kawerau, Ngai te Rangi, is a lecturer at the University of Waikato, where she is also a principal investigator for the Māori and Psychology Research Unit (MPRU).

## PREGARITY

UNCERTAIN, INSECURE AND UNEQUAL LIVES IN AOTEAROA NEW ZEALAND

EDITED BY SHILOH GROOT, CLIFFORD VAN OMMEN, Bridgette Masters-Awatere and Natasha Tassell-Matamua

#### NATASHA TASSELL-MATAMUA is a senior

lecturer in the School of Psychology at Massey University, where she teaches in the area of cultural psychology.

PUBLISHED: September 2017

**ISBN:** 9780994141514

Ebook only. 272 pages. \$39.99







#### PRECARITY TEXT EXTRACT

This collection of essays represents a unique dialogue between and among academics, emerging researchers and advocates. It is an attempt to distil into an approachable narrative the accumulated decades of expertise represented by the authors, typically disseminated through empirical and conceptual research that can yield technical books, reports and numerous peer-reviewed journal articles (some of which have been cited here). Drawing on their different vantage points to inform their analyses, the authors share their respective experiences of researching, teaching, advocating and/or working with precariat individuals and groups. Each of the contributors does this with the aim of developing a more nuanced understanding of the precariat in Aotearoa New Zealand and providing pathways forward.

In this book, we turn our attention to this emerging class, the precariat, not to further vilify them, but rather to place their lived experience in plain sight. It is time all New Zealanders understood the reality of what many of our own citizens endure in the struggle to make ends meet and live dignified lives.



### The Citizen

## EDITED BY ANDREW BROWN AND JOHN GRIFFITHS

Across the globe citizens are flexing their muscles, but they are also battling oppression and discrimination. What can history tell us about the state's duty to its citizens? As always, a good deal. This bold and timely book brings political theorists and historians together to examine the role of, and need for, a critical, global and active civil society.

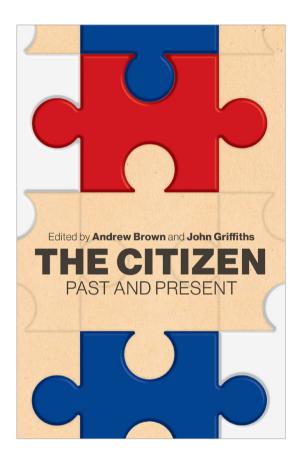
**ANDREW BROWN** is a senior lecturer in history at Massey. His main areas of research are religion, ceremony and urban society in late medieval Europe.

**JOHN GRIFFITHS** is a senior lecturer in history at Massey University. He is the author of *Imperial Culture in Antipodean Cities* and several articles in internationally recognised journals.

PUBLISHED: February 2017

ISBN: 9780994136329

Limpbound, 234 x 153mm. 304 pages. \$45









#### THE CITIZEN TEXT EXTRACT

Modern debates on citizenship — the roles, values and identities that citizens are to play, hold or perform — are often old debates recast. Taking a historical and comparative approach to the subject illuminates issues that have commonly been key to defining the citizen's relationship with the state. This book places these issues within their historical contexts to highlight the need to see them as part of broader social processes and problems. For instance, 'citizenship' has never quite been the all-inclusive category that the name seems to imply; defining the values and identities of citizens in the present, as it has in the past, may well be implicated in processes of power that include some and exclude others.

This book also shows, however, that the differences between past and present are just as significant as the similarities, and that these too are informative: sensitivity to the past's otherness, to citizenship in other societies, develops awareness of the contingency of modern debates on present and changing contexts. 'Critical' citizens, who engage actively with contemporary issues, will also need to engage with the past: understanding their sense of place in society, being able to question present norms, values and identities, demands a critical perspective on the histories of their own political communities and those of others.



## The Journal of Urgent Writing 2016

**EDITED BY NICOLA LEGAT** 

From the state of our rivers and our justice system to a new way to fight obesity and how a farmer discovered our unknown warrior in a field in France, this collection of provocative, impassioned essays by smart thinkers will tune up your intellectual engine. This journal of passionate and argumentative essays is made for anyone who thinks there's little to stimulate intelligent, well-informed debate in the media anymore, and for those who hunger for some brain food.

NICOLA LEGAT is the publisher at Massey University Press. She has had a distinguished career in journalism and was a senior writer at *North & South* and then the editor of *Metro* magazine for five years. She is the former publishing director of Random House New Zealand and the deputy chair of the Auckland Writers Festival.

**PUBLISHED:** November 2016

ISBN: 9780994130068

Limpbound, 234 x 156mm. 304 pages. \$39.99









## THE JOURNAL OF URGENT WRITING 2016 TEXT EXTRACT

What am I looking for, here on the far side of 50? What is it that gnaws at me? Regret? The emptying hourglass? The lost chances? The squandered possibilities?

I host talk radio sometimes, and I share my melancholy about this. Melancholy? Or self-pity? The callers are very kind. Mostly their advice is to relish the time remaining, forget what's gone. They say 'every day above ground is a good one' and 'seize the day' and other clichés but they also talk about the reward of doing things for others, for the sports group, for the school, for refugees new to the country — taking yourself out of the frame, replacing it with something more important.

There is plenty to be doing. We have contaminated rivers, we have children living in poverty, we have families who are victims of economic 'rationalism'. This is a time of abundance, and yet we could scarcely be worse at sharing it about. We have people living in damp, mouldy flats. Their pay is too little, their rent is far too much. Fear, greed, and blind disregard for the consequences of borrowing billions, and pretending our houses were worth two and three times as much as they really are, have landed us in a hopeless mess.

Regrets? We should have a few. We would have a superannuation fund as mighty as Singapore's if Prime Minister Muldoon hadn't killed it dead. Billions of investment dollars that never were. We're hardly smarter today. We have a super fund, 10 years old this year, grown to 29 billion from a standing start, but not enough to impress the Minister of Finance. But for the 12 billion in contributions he has withheld, it could have been worth 48 billion today. Lucky, farsighted, capable Singapore. Housing costs there are within everyone's reach. There, the state owns land. There, the state builds accommodation on a grand scale. Staggering to think we once did the same then lost the plot.

- David Slack, 'Look Through Any Window'



## Rebooting the Regions

#### **EDITED BY PAUL SPOONLEY**

Loss of jobs, loss of young people, the ageing demographic, the apparently irresistible magnet of Auckland...

The economic fortunes of New Zealand's regions are of great concern to politicians, the business community, schools, employers — and indeed most citizens. What are the dynamics at work here? Is there a remedy? Is there a silver lining?

#### DISTINGUISHED PROFESSOR PAUL

**SPOONLEY** is one of New Zealand's leading academics and a Fellow of the Royal Society Te Apārangi. He has led numerous externally funded research programmes, has has written or edited 25 books and is a regular commentator in the news media.

**PUBLISHED:** September 2016

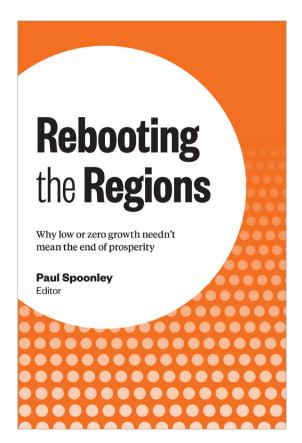
ISBN: 9780994130037

Limpbound, 234 x 153mm. 256 pages. \$39.99









#### REBOOTING THE REGIONS TEXT EXTRACT

New Zealand, like nations throughout the world, faces a period of significant change and uncertainty. These changes pose challenges for communities across the country. How we manage these challenges and the decisions we make today will have a direct bearing on our quality of life in years to come.

Changes to our climate, environment, demography and the nature of work will alter the ways we live considerably. Whether it's coping with increased urbanisation and what that means for both cities and regions, responding to climate change, or caring for our environment, big challenges lie ahead.

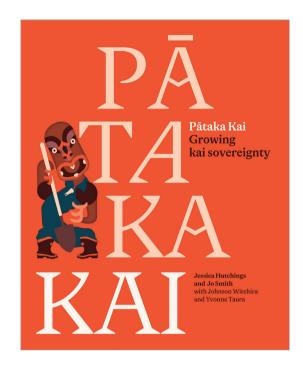
How these changes affect regional New Zealand will have a huge impact on the whole country. The theme of this book strikes a chord with the local government sector in New Zealand, where considerable work is under way to identify the major shifts and begin conversations with communities about how to build resilience and ensure everyone has the opportunity to prosper.



## Pātaka Kai Growing kai sovereignty JESSICA HUTCHINGS AND JO SMITH

We face a biodiversity crisis and a climate meltdown. Our food systems are broken, our soils are depleted and our seeds are owned by global corporations, yet Indigenous practices and understandings of kai (food) offer important pathways to ensuring ecological, cultural and socioeconomic sustainability as well as greater connection to kai in our everyday lives.

This book salutes Indigenous food heroes from across Aotearoa and Te Moananui-a-Kiwa who take a holistic approach that considers the interconnectedness of people, land and food. Their inspiring stories show how change begins locally and on a small scale. Written by verified Hua Parakore farmers, activists, Indigenous researchers and Indigenous food sovereignty leaders Jessica Hutchings and Jo Smith, *Pātaka Kai* encourages a return to Indigenous values and practices to achieve kai sovereignty and wellbeing for Mother Earth and her people.



**JESSICA HUTCHINGS** (Ngāi Tahu, Ngāti Huirapa, Gujarati) is a research leader, author, activist and Hua Parakore grower.

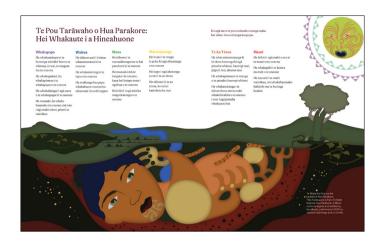
JO SMITH (Waitaha, Kāti Māmoe, Kāi Tahu) is a senior kairangahau Māori for Papawhakaritorito Charitable Trust and works part-time at Te Herenga Waka.

PUBLISHED: March 2025

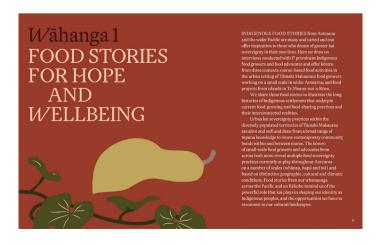
**ISBN:** 9781991016850

Flexibind, 250 x 200mm. 320 pages. \$45









# Ngātokimatawhaorua The biography of a waka

**JEFF EVANS** 

Ngātokimatawhaorua, the longest waka taua to be built in modern times, is a national taonga and resides at the Treaty Grounds at Waitangi. The inspiration for its construction came from Te Puea Hērangi's dream to build seven waka for the 1940 centennial commemorations of the signing of the Treaty of Waitangi. But it was to be many decades before the true power of this mighty waka taua was realised. The story of Ngātokimatawhaorua, and those who carved and crewed it, is a fascinating window into te ao Māori and the revival of waka and carving traditions in Aotearoa.

JEFF EVANS is a writer and photographer based in Auckland. He has written several books relating to waka, including *Ngā Waka o Neherā*, *Polynesian Navigation and the Discovery of New Zealand* and *Waka Taua: The Maori War Canoe*.

**PUBLISHED:** August 2023

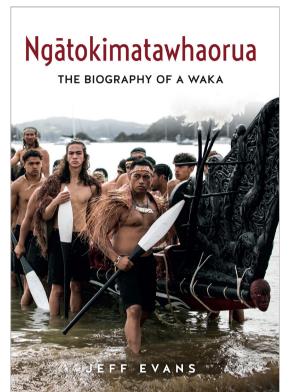
ISBN: 9781991151193

Hardback with jacket, 234 x 153mm. 264 pages. \$50









'An in-depth account of this important and little-known part of New Zealand history.'

JOHN DALY-PEOPLES,
NEW ZEALAND ARTS REVIEW

LONGLISTED FOR THE 2024 OCKHAM NEW ZEALAND BOOK AWARDS

### NGĀTOKIMATAWHAORUA TEXT EXTRACT

Ngāpuhi heartland, October 1937. Rānui Maupakanga, possibly the last master waka builder of his generation and by then in his seventies, enters Puketi Forest. Heir to the skills and knowledge required to build waka taua, he will prove to be a vital link to the tohunga tārai waka of years gone by. He will also be a key figure in the revival of the Māori war canoe.

Born in the small settlement of Hauturu near the eastern shores of the Kawhia Harbour, Maupakanga is solidly built, his face oval and his eyes deep set. A wide moustache covers his upper lip. He has a habit of wearing a short-sleeved bush shirt over his woollen jumper, and on sunny days a well-worn fedora and a pair of round-framed sunglasses complete the picture. He has made the long trip north into Ngāpuhi territory from Waikato, at the request of Te Puea Hērangi, to oversee the building of a massive waka taua.

At a planned 120 feet (35.7 metres) long and about 6 feet (2 metres) wide, the waka will be the largest ever built. It will represent northern Māori during the 1940 centennial commemoration of the signing of the Treaty of Waitangi. Maupakanga is in the forest to locate a pair of kauri trees suitable for the task. Stands of the tree dot the forest, but his challenge is to find two large enough to meet Te Puea's requirements. Even with the help of knowledgeable local guides, the search takes him a full two weeks.

BIOGRAPHY AND MEMOIR

## Mana Whakatipu

MARK SOLOMON WITH MARK REVINGTON

In 1998, just as South Island iwi Ngāi
Tahu was about to sign its Treaty
of Waitangi settlement with the
government — justice of sorts after
seven generations of seeking redress —
a former foundryman stepped into the
role of kaiwhakahaere of Te Rūnanga
o Ngāi Tahu, the tribal council of Ngāi
Tahu. Mark Solomon stood at the head
of his iwi at a pivotal moment and can be
credited with the astute stewardship of
the settlement that has today made Ngāi
Tahu a major player in the economy and
given it long-awaited self-determination.

SIR MARK SOLOMON KNZM, Ngāi Tahu, Ngāti Kurī, served as kaiwhakahaere of Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu, the tribal council of Ngāi Tahu, for approximately 18 years.

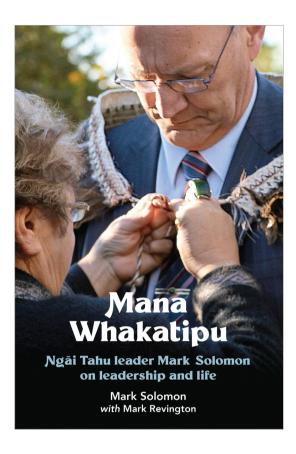
**MARK REVINGTON** is a freelance journalist who has worked for many leading publications including *National Business Review*, the *Listener* and *Unlimited*.

**PUBLISHED:** August 2021

ISBN: 9780995135437

Hardback with jacket, 198 x 129mm. 248 pages.

\$35



'Packs a powerful and inspiring punch'

**NORTH & SOUTH** 







### MANA WHAKATIPU TEXT EXTRACT

Māori have an important role to play in this country and our country's collective outlook is definitely changing. It is cool to be Māori these days. The early settlers tried to wipe out Māori; when that didn't work, the goal was to assimilate us, and that didn't work either. Now there is a renewed pride in being Māori. To be Māori these days and to know your culture, your language and your whakapapa gives you mana. I know who I am and where I came from; it engenders pride and it is a step forward from the intergenerational hardships our tīpuna had to deal with. There are definitely more opportunities for our rangatahi now.

Even though I am what I would describe as an iwi fundamentalist, a common misconception of the Māori economy is that it is driven by iwi or tribes, when a lot of it comes from whānau and hapū. There have been various estimates of the Māori economy but it is generally thought to be worth \$68 billion, and growing faster than the overall economy of Aotearoa. This gives Māori an advantage they didn't have previously, but the overall benefit of being Māori is more than a simple economic equation; it's in our sense of connection, with each other and with nature and our long-term view.

The part Māori will play in the future of this country will depend on values and good leadership. In my eyes, good leadership is simple. It is about being honest and authentic, and valuing and listening to people. Those are the values I learnt early on, and I have tried to stay true to them throughout my life.

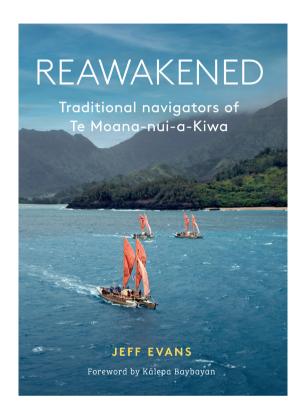
## Reawakened

Traditional navigators of Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa

**JEFF EVANS** 

Ten navigators from Aotearoa New Zealand, the Cook Islands and Hawai i share the challenges and triumphs of traditional wayfinding based on the deep knowledge of legendary navigator Mau Piailug. They also discuss the significance of receiving the title of Pwo (master navigator) from Piailug, and the responsibilities that come with that position. Their stories are intertwined with the renaissance of knowledge and traditions around open-ocean voyaging that proved that the exploration and settlement of the Eastern Pacific was deliberate, and one of the greatest feats of navigation in human history.

JEFF EVANS is a writer and photographer based in Auckland. He has written several books relating to waka, including  $Ng\bar{a}$  Waka o Neherā, Polynesian Navigation and the Discovery of New Zealand and Waka Taua: The Maori War Canoe. His most recent book was Heke-nukumai-nga-iwi Busby: Not Here by Chance (Huia, 2015).



'A potently beguiling account of these oceanic wayfinders'

CHRIS MOORE, NEW ZEALAND LISTENER

**PUBLISHED:** June 2021 **ISBN:** 9780995131804

Limpbound, 230 x 163mm. 256 pages. \$39.99











### Charles Nainoa Thompson

were on our knees, however to the bons, and he put the resources around us and he paid. "Our gas need to find Tabli." and that was the delied us dream too. He wanted to pull Tabli to our of the seas to bring head prick and dignit to our culture and to joe he to our withpurs and to go be at to our Hapman and mad give it to our Hapman. "Of course we wanted to sail. Of course we wanted to find Tabli. Of course we wanted to sail. Of course we wanted to the fair Tabli. Of course we wanted to sail. Of course we wanted to the fair Tabli. Of the course we wanted to sail to find the table to the fair to course we wanted to the fair Tabli. Of the course we wanted to the table to the fair to sail. On the table to the fair to sail to see the course we were of the predict to do for the course of the fair to the fair to do so so execution; that was to sail to so do so so exclude the course of the fair to the fair to

would inflict and demanded a strict and exacting training regime to prepare the crew. He also issued a non-regulable challenge to his may be decided to the strict and exacting training regime to prepare the crew. He also issued a non-regulable challenge to his regular stricts. When you want to marke the strict and a strict and the strict and strict and

didn't. He already knew that his navigation study was barely exraching the surface and has the desperately needed help. When I alsed him when he found the conditioner to approach Pailing to ask him to teach—given the about the conditioner to approach Pailing to ask him to teach—given the awashed has hands of the Huwshight in 1929.——I said there was no conditioner, that it was simply a matter of howing to ask him in 1920 has the proposed of th

Limited by the technology of the day and the removemenes of Philagola whereadoust, it was several weeks before Thempoon could track him down. Then, in the early autumn of 1978, he bearded a plane that would fare fly him to Gauma and then on to Salpana. The was a very short conversation when I got there, because with him everything is very concernation when I got there, because with him everything is very coland simple. You don't need to rulk it also. 5 plus stail, "Man, we need you We need you to come back to Humai! Thecause you meed to help us file Tabilit. We don't need wo to anwister for w. So more not to each other. So, Poor Tabilit. We don't need wo to anwister for w. So meed to teach us. Short

63





he fire healty's ancestore 'Timonas set and from his Central Phetic healty's ancestore 'Timonas set and from his Central Phetic health and send you years, and, he wend of the fire 'Mynesian enginer laye were not certainly from of mind!

In the contract of the contract o

Few other details from the voyage remain, other than the Timons on and daughter each of the unimbable lands to the south of mode days Raifalia, and that Tümonan eventually sailed home. Academics are however, afthe to estimate that the voyage planos certainly occured sometime between the three three planos certainly or the control of the planes are the proposed to the planes are the planes are

141

# Conversations About Indigenous Rights

EDITED BY SELWYN KATENE AND RAWIRI TAONUI

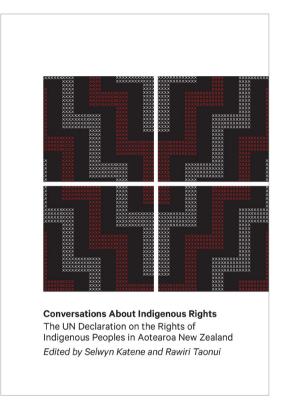
Marking the 10th anniversary of the UN Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples, this collection of essays, featuring Selwyn Katene, Pita Sharples, Naida Glavish, Moana Jackson and Rawiri Taonui, advances a framework for future action.

SELWYN KATENE, Ngāti Toa, Ngā Ruahine, Ngāti Tama and Ngāti Tuwharetoa, was Professor of Māori and Indigenous Leadership and Director of the Global Centre of Indigenous Leadership at Massey University. He has been a senior manager at the Mental Health Commission, Ministry of Health and Public Health Commission.

RAWIRI TAONUI, Te Hikutū and Ngāti Korokoro, Te Kapotai and Ngāti Paeahi, Ngāti Rora, Ngāti Whēru, Ngāti Te Taonui, is an independent writer, researcher and advisor. He was New Zealand's first Professor of Indigenous Studies. He is a well-known political writer who has written over 400 newspaper and magazine articles and book chapters.

**PUBLISHED:** June 2018 **ISBN:** 9780995102910

Limpbound, 210 x 148mm. 232 pages. \$45



'This collection provides hope in the form of a new generation seeking to unlock the potential of the Declaration'

LINDA TE AHO, JOURNAL OF NEW ZEALAND STUDIES







## CONVERSATIONS ABOUT INDIGENOUS RIGHTS TEXT EXTRACT

This book presents perspectives by writers from Aotearoa New Zealand and the international community reflecting on the tenth anniversary of the United Nations General Assembly's adoption of the United Nations Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples. [...]

Starting a decade ago, the focus of the Declaration is now on strengthening Indigenous community participation and advocacy. People are becoming more aware, motivated, passionate and committed to fully implement the Declaration. Indigenous peoples are change agents. The Declaration has now passed to a new generation of well-qualified, high-calibre and visionary younger leaders to make the Declaration more relevant and impactful. It is the authors' hope that the ideas and experiences they share in *Conversations About Indigenous Rights* will contribute to that voyage.

# The Treaty on the Ground

EDITED BY RACHAEL BELL, MARGARET KAWHARU, MICHAEL BELGRAVE, KERRY TAYLOR AND PETER MEIHANA

It's over 175 years since the signing of the Treaty of Waitangi. At times they've been years of conflict and bitterness, but there have also been remarkable gains and positive changes that have made New Zealand a distinct nation. This timely book brings together key thinkers on Treaty issues who take a well-informed look back and also give a considered view of the road that lies ahead.

**RACHAEL BELL** is a lecturer in history in the School of Humanities at Massey University.

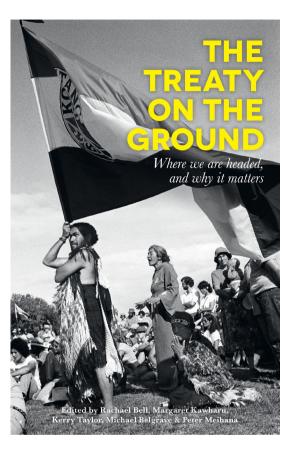
MARGARET KAWHARU, Ngāti Whātua o Kaipara/Mahurehure, is the Senior Advisor Māori at Massey University's Albany campus.

**KERRY TAYLOR** is Head of the School of Humanities at Massey University.

**PUBLISHED:** February 2017

ISBN: 9780994130051

Ebook only. 328 pages. \$39.99



'The more we talk about, think about and learn about the treaty the better, even when — or especially when — we disagree about what it is or should be'

PAUL LITTLE, NORTH & SOUTH



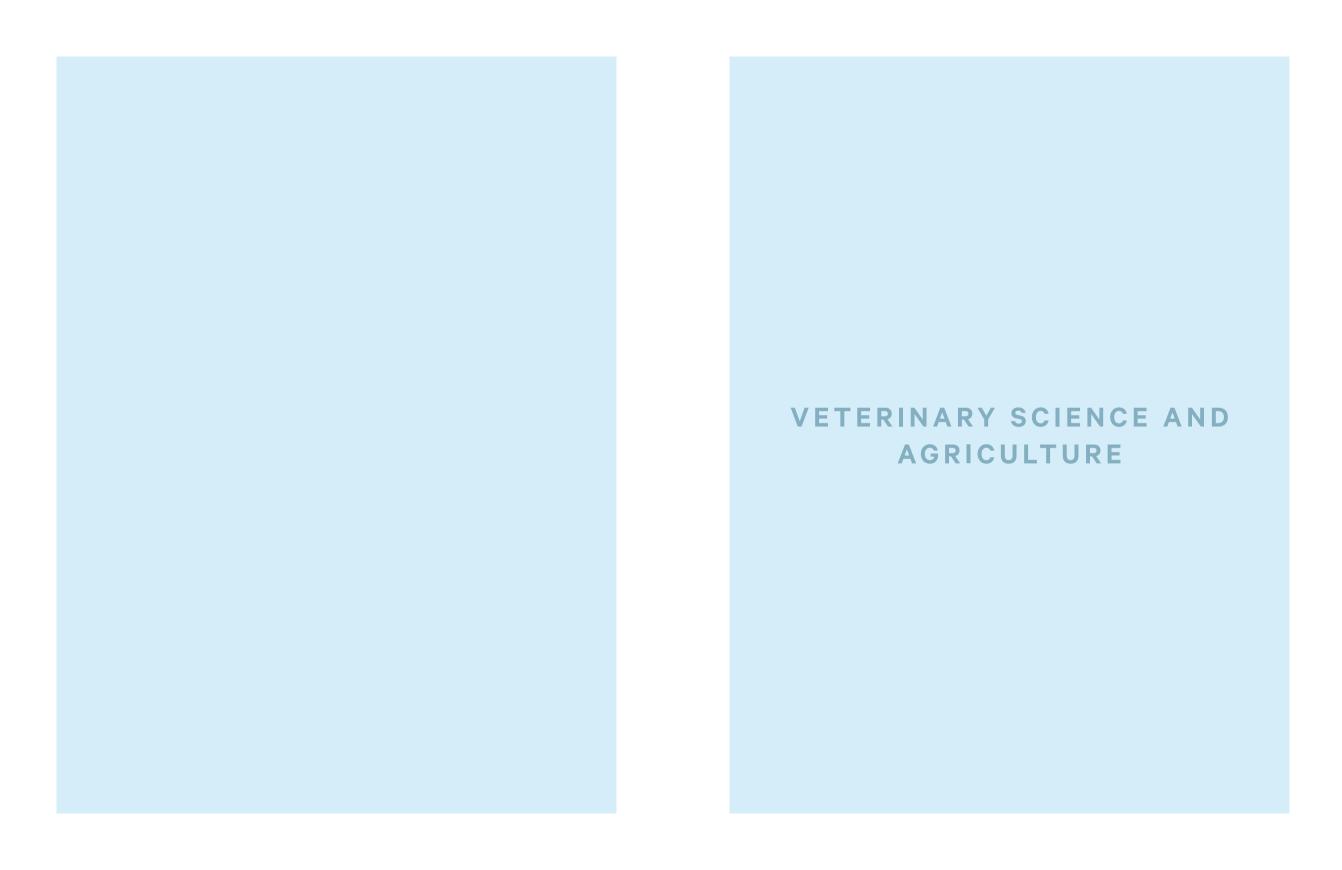




### THE TREATY ON THE GROUND TEXT EXTRACT

To really see the Treaty on the ground is going to require Pākehā to step up and shrug off the invisibility cloak of white privilege. April Bennett, one of the speakers in the Treaty on the Ground conference held at Auckland Museum in July 2015, was asked a question about the role of Pākehā in all this. Her answer? 'Kia kaha, e hoa mā. Go forth and gather together the resources that already exist, the people who are already committed, and start having a Pākehā conversation.' As I was told once, around the dinner table, the biggest problem facing Māori is Pākehā. So what are you going to do about that? Learning more about Pākehā responses to te Tiriti, and understanding that not only is there already Pākehā Treaty practice but there needs to be more of it, seem like good places to start.

— Damian Skinner, 'Kia Kaha E Hoa Mā: The Treaty in the Pākehā Everyday'



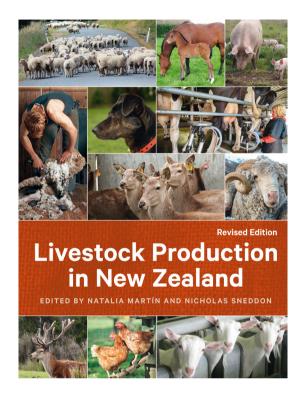
# Livestock Production in New Zealand

Revised edition

EDITED BY NATALIA MARTÍN AND NICHOLAS SNEDDON

The updated edition of this comprehensive book is an indispensable guide to the management of dairy cattle, beef cattle, sheep, deer, goats, pigs, poultry, horses and farm dogs in New Zealand. Written mainly by experts from Massey University's Institute of Veterinary, Animal and Biomedical Sciences, it's of value and interest to everyone from students to farmers, right across New Zealand's agribusiness sector. Whether you rather dairy cattle, beef cattle, sheep, deer, goats, pigs, horses, farm dogs or poultry, advice that reflects farming practice in New Zealand is indispensable. This book, written by experts from Massey University and Lincoln University, is of value and interest to everyone.

**DR NATALIA MARTÍN** is a lecturer in animal science at Massey University. Originally from Argentina, Natalia completed an agronomy degree at the University of Buenos Aires, and came to New Zealand to work in agriculture.



**DR NICHOLAS SNEDDON** is a senior lecturer in animal breeding and genetics at Massey University. He is a Massey graduate having completed BSc in genetics and animal science and a PhD in animal breeding.

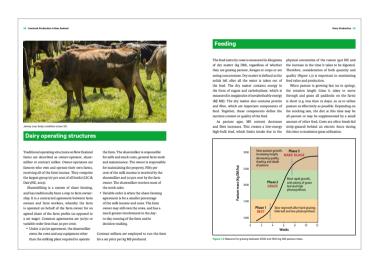
**PUBLISHED:** March 2023 **ISBN:** 9781991016508

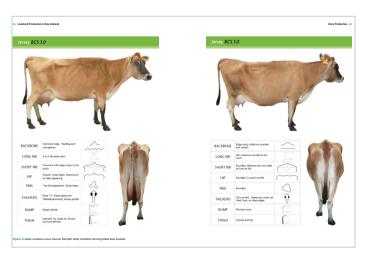
Limpbound, 250 x 190mm. 320 pages. \$65









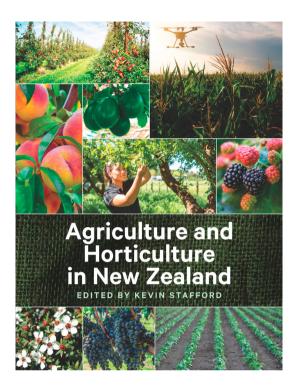


## Agriculture and Horticulture in New Zealand

**EDITED BY KEVIN STAFFORD** 

Written by experts from Massey University's School of Agriculture and Environment, this is an accessible and straightforward overview of the business of growing plants for human and animal consumption, as well as forestry and flower production. Chapters cover pasture and forages, field crops and vegetables, kiwifruit, grapes, pip fruit and summer fruit. There are also useful chapters on soils and precision agriculture and how new technologies are improving productivity and sustainability.

**KEVIN STAFFORD** a veterinarian with an interest in animal behaviour and welfare. He is the author of several books, including Livestock Production in New Zealand, also published by MUP. He is interested in farm-animal behaviour and teaches animal behaviour and welfare to veterinary, agriculture, ecology and humanities undergraduates, and supervises a number of PhD and Master's students.

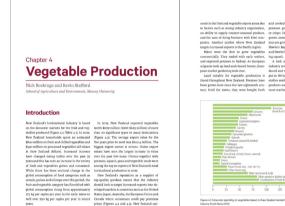


PUBLISHED: July 2021 ISBN: 9780995123045 Limpbound, 250 x 190mm. 272 pages. \$65











## Diseases of Cattle in Australasia

Second Edition

EDITED BY TIM PARKINSON, JOS VERMUT. JAKOB MALMO AND RICHARD LAVEN

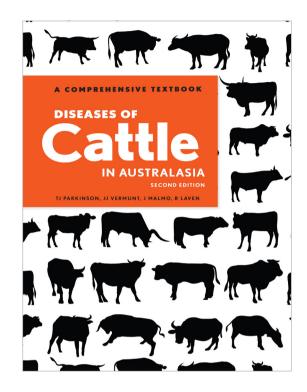
An authoritative text for cattle practitioners and veterinary students on all the important cattle diseases encountered in predominantly pasturebased environments in New Zealand and Australia, written by leading experts.

TIM PARKINSON BVSc, DBR, DipECAR, MEd, PhD, FRCVS is a Registered Specialist (RCVS) in veterinary reproduction (cattle and sheep).

JOS VERMUNT DVM BAgSc, MSc, FACVSc is a Registered Veterinary Specialist in cattle medicine and Adjunct Professor in Dairy Cattle Health & Production Veterinary Sciences at James Cook University.

JAKOB MALMO AO, BVSc, FACVSc, DVSc is a Registered Veterinary Specialist in Cattle Medicine and Honorary Senior Fellow, Faculty of Veterinary Science at the University of Melbourne's Maffra Veterinary Centre.

RICHARD LAVEN BVSc is Professor in Production Animal Health and Welfare and Group Leader of Farm Services, School of Veterinary Science, at Massey University.



'The ultimate textbook on disesaes of cattle in Australiasia'

PROFESSOR EMERITUS IVAN CAPLE, UNIVERSITY OF MELBOURNE

PUBLISHED: May 2019 ISBN: 9780995102958

Hardback, 283 x 216mm. 1176 pages. \$365



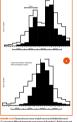
**AUTHOR** Q&A











## **Mastitis**

## 50 Years Young

KATE TAYLOR

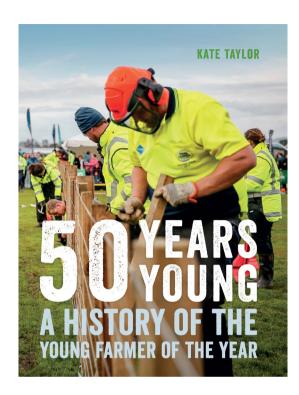
The colourful history of New Zealand's best-loved farming contest. The Young Farmer of the Year has tested the knowledge and skills of rural men and women for 50 years. Join our winners, finalists and organisers as they share the history of rural New Zealand's most prestigious competition, dubbed 'the challenge second only to the land'.

KATE TAYLOR grew up on a farm in West Otago and has been a journalist since she left school, starting with radio and moving into print when she returned from her OE in 1996 to work for the then *Hawke's Bay Herald Tribune*. She left what became *Hawke's Bay Today* in 2000 when her daughter was born and she has been a freelance journalist, administrator and event manager ever since.

**PUBLISHED:** February 2019

ISBN: 9780995102941

Hardback, 250 x 190mm. 288 pages. \$50













## The Sheep Fourth Edition

ANNE RIDLER, NEIL BRUÈRE AND DAVE WEST

The go-to guide on sheep health, disease and production for veterinarians, farmers, farm advisors, and veterinary, agricultural and applied science students since it was first published in 1993. This fourth edition is extensively revised and fully redesigned.

ANNE RIDLER is Associate Professor Sheep & Beef Cattle Health & Production at Massey University's School of Veterinary Science. She has worked in farm animal veterinary practice in New Zealand, and at the Royal Veterinary College in London.

NEIL BRUÈRE (ONZM, BVSc, PhD, DVSc, FACVSc) and DAVE WEST (BVSc, PhD, FACVSc), both formerly of the Institute of Veterinary, Animal and Biomedical Sciences at Massey University.

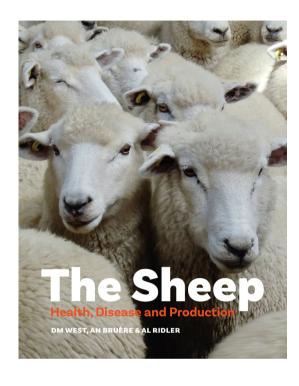
PUBLISHED: February 2018

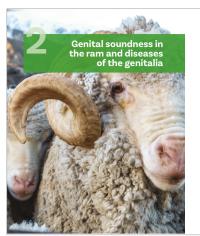
ISBN: 9780995100114

Limpbound, 270 x 315mm. 408 pages. \$80









Liveweight gain Fat deposition Protein deposition Ca deposition	100 100 100 100	38 50 23 1	76 72 83 110	
ALC -	Controls fed ad libitum			
ALT -	Infected sheep fed ad libitum Controls pair fed to ALI			



		The diagnosis of clinical parasitism is relatively a forward and usually follows a history of inadequate
		control and the progression of typical signs of listi
38 50 23 1	76 72 82 110	inappetence, ill thrift and scouring. If Harmonchi predominant species, anaemia may also be pres scouring is not a feature. In fact, sheep can ha burdens of Harmonchus and still have pelieted fa
is fed ad libit ed sheep fed i		acute harmonchosis, sudden death may be the f of infection.

	"Low" (up to 4000)	'Moderate' (4000-10,000)	14gh* (>10,000)
"Low" (up to 500 epg), n = 110	106	4	0
'Moderator' (600-2000 epg), ft = 36	17	14	5
14gh*(x0000 epg), n = 44	4	6	24

Corus	No. of worms	Pathagenia is
Monmonthus	500	
Teladorapaia	5000	
Trichestrongylus	5000	
Memotodinus	2000	
Cooperia	10,000	
Bursostorsum	150	
Oreophagostonum	500	
Chabertia	200	





## Veterinary Clinical Toxicology

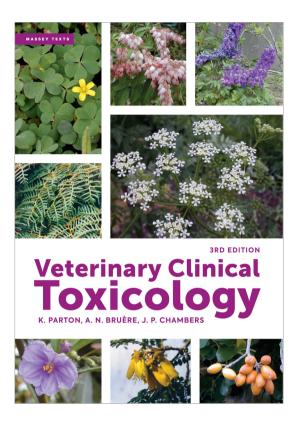
Third Edition

KATHY PARTON, NEIL BRUÈRE AND PAUL CHAMBERS

Written for New Zealanders, this third edition of Veterinary Clinical Toxicology is updated with the latest references, new toxicities and an expanded section of poisonous plant plates in colour. Practical, and clinically orientated, its information is structured to assist the practitioner in readily making a diagnosis and treating toxicities, with a well-researched guide and readily sourced references.

**KATHY PARTON** (DVM Kansas, BS Kansas, MS Arizona) is a senior lecturer in pharmacology and toxicology in the School of Veterinary Science, Massey University.

**NEIL BRUÈRE** (BVSc Sydney, PhD Glasgow, DVSc Sydney, FACVS) is Emeritus Professor, previously Professor of Veterinary Medicine and Clinical Pharmacology and head of the Department of Veterinary Clinical Science, Massey University.



**PAUL CHAMBERS** (BVSc Bristol, MRCVS, DVA, PhD Bristol) is an associate professor and lectures in pharmacology and toxicology at the School of Veterinary Science, Massey University.

**PUBLISHED:** February 2018

ISBN: 9780995143180

Limpbound, 297 x 210mm. 435 pages. \$75

## VETERINARY CLINICAL TOXICOLOGY TEXT EXTRACT

The early settlers of New Zealand had to learn the hard way and the livestock losses from the ingestion of poisonous plants and other materials reported in the colonial era are fascinating to read.

It is to the credit of subsequent generations of veterinarians and research workers that very significant contributions have been made to our knowledge of many of the sophisticated diseases of grazing animals, notably the mycotoxicoses.

In addition there are now many recorded case histories, particularly in the New Zealand Veterinary Journal, Vetscript New Zealand and the Surveillance reports of the Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry. These are rich in detailed information on the occurrence, diagnosis and treatment of animal poisoning.

This edition is a complete revision of the previous publication which is the basis of the course in Veterinary Clinical Toxicology, taught to New Zealand veterinary students. A number of new additions have been added and every attempt made to present both students and practicing veterinarians with a composite and ready reference on the subject.

## The New Zealand Land & Food Annual 2017

### **EDITED BY CLAIRE MASSEY**

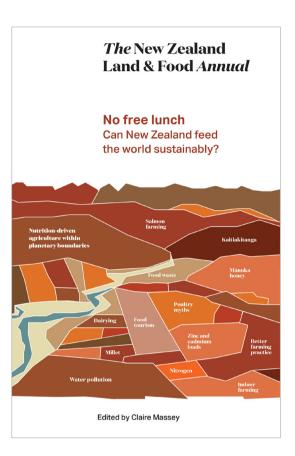
The world needs nutrition-driven agriculture that operates within planetary boundaries, but a recent OECD report on New Zealand's environmental performance showed how our agricultural sector's continual push at those boundaries poses grave risks. Meantime, a range of health indices show that how and what we eat makes many of us ill. Plus, valuable revenue and jobs are lost because we don't champion the great food we do produce.

### **PROFESSOR CLAIRE MASSEY** is Massey

University's Director of Agrifood, and in this capacity leads the university's agrifood strategy and provides a focus for the activities that occur across the university's academic units and service lines. Professor Massey heads Te Puna Whakatipu, which leads and supports university-level projects in agriculture and food.

**PUBLISHED:** June 2017 **ISBN:** 9780994136381

Limpbound, 234 x 153mm. 288 pages. \$39.99







## THE NEW ZEALAND LAND & FOOD ANNUAL 2017 TEXT EXTRACT

There is no free lunch — no matter what food is grown and how it is processed and transported to the consumer, there is an impact on the planet. This impact creates consequences for individuals, societies and communities, and although this is not a difficult idea to grasp, it is harder to quantify the scale of the impact. It is harder still to decide what to do about it and how to make the best choices as individuals, within communities and for a country. But it is one which we all have a responsibility to grapple with to the best of our ability, for the sake of our grandchildren and those who follow them.

What can be done? In this volume you will find no shortage of ideas and no lack of intelligent commentary from passionate people who have given their energy to finding solutions to the problems that affect us all.

## The New Zealand Land & Food Annual 2016

### **EDITED BY CLAIRE MASSEY**

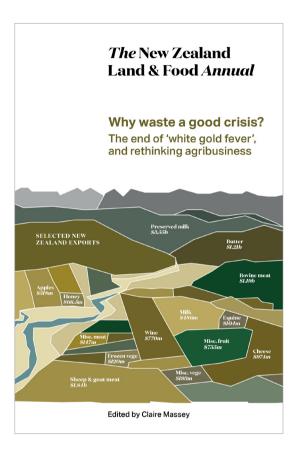
When agriculture catches a cold, the entire economy sneezes. That's where *The New Zealand Land & Food Annual* comes in. It features cutting-edge, provocative and expert views on the broad agrifood and agribusiness sector. It aims to serve the national interest, inform debate, and to be of value to experts, policy makers and the general public.

### **PROFESSOR CLAIRE MASSEY** is Massey

University's Director of Agrifood, and in this capacity leads the university's agrifood strategy and provides a focus for the activities that occur across the university's academic units and service lines. Professor Massey heads Te Puna Whakatipu, which leads and supports university-level projects in agriculture and food.

**PUBLISHED:** June 2016 **ISBN:** 9780994130020

Limpbound, 234 x 153mm. 304 pages. \$39.99









## THE NEW ZEALAND LAND & FOOD ANNUAL 2016 TEXT EXTRACT

In this volume, the first in an intended annual publication, you will find chapters that pose questions and encourage debate. Some have been written by researchers and relate closely to long-running research programmes; others are based on an industry perspective and a personal viewpoint of the way forward for New Zealand. Farmers, bankers, scientists, economists, manufacturers and exporters are all represented here. They address the subtitle *Why waste a good crisis?* in some way, asking: Can we use the current situation facing the dairy industry to stimulate action across New Zealand that will shift the nation's earnings while maintaining our standard of living? In some areas the way forward will appear clear, but in others there are debates about the best options. In some areas the question is one of timing. While there is an increasingly strong call to limit the way in which stock effluent flows into waterways, for example, the science is still developing. At present we can simply limit this impact, not remove it completely.

## Sales and distribution

## OUR NEW ZEALAND DISTRIBUTOR IS

Upstart Distribution, orders@upstartpress.co.nz

### **OUR NEW ZEALAND SALES TEAM IS**

Archetype Book Reps, neilb@archetype.co.nz

### **OUR INTERNATIONAL DISTRIBUTORS ARE**

North America: IPG, frontdesk@ipgbook.com

UK and Europe: Gazelle, sales@gazellebookservices.co.uk

Australia: John Reed Books, sales@johnreedbooks.com.au

## Contact us

## PLEASE CONTACT THE PUBLISHER AT

n.legat@massey.ac.nz

## OR THE PRESS AT

editorial@masseypress.ac.nz

### **OUR WEBSITE IS**

www.masseypress.ac.nz

### SIGN UP TO OUR MONTHLY NEWSLETTER AT

www.masseypress.ac.nz/contact/#newsletter



<u>@masseyunipress</u>



facebook.com/masseyuniversitypress



<u>@masseyuniversitypress</u>